

# ANN CALDER'S CHILDREN

*- An Annotated Compilation  
of  
Historical and Genealogical Information  
by  
John Carleton (Jock) McKay*



*Manu Forti (With a Strong Hand)*



TO  
WILL JOHNSTONE (1892- ?)  
AND  
OSWALD MCKAY (1891- ?)

WHO DEEPLY VALUE FAMILY HISTORY AND WISHED TO SHARE  
THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF FAMILY WITH FUTURE GENERATIONS.

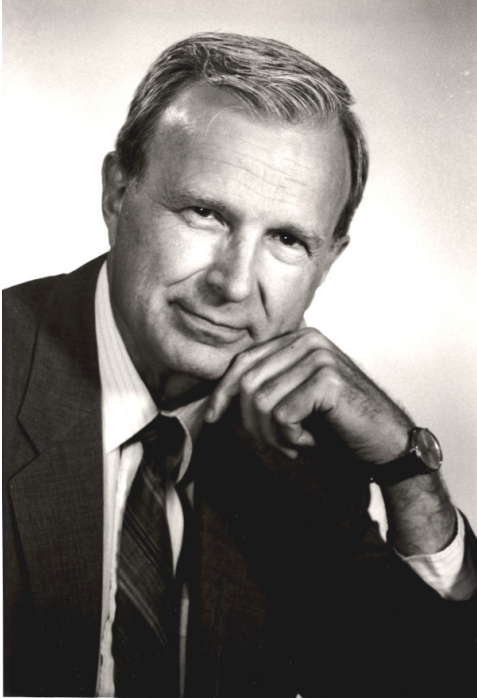
J. C. MCKAY. 1983. BURLINGTON, ONTARIO, CANADA.



---

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

### JOHN C. MCKAY (JOCK)



After a 34-year career in steel-industry research, 'Jock' retired in 1989. Prior to retirement, he was the Director, Research and Development, for Stelco Inc. For three years after his retirement, he held the position of Executive Director of Projet Bessemer Inc., a joint-venture research company owned by six leading Canadian steel companies.

During his career at Stelco, he developed and/or led the development of new steelmaking processes that are still employed by the world steel industry, e.g., minimum-cycle time for continuous annealing, direct reduction of iron ore pellets (SL/RN Process), low-slag volume blast furnace practice, and the Hot Strip Mill "Coilbox".

Jock was a co-founder of the *Canadian Steel Industry Research Association* (CSIRA/ARISC) and

served as its Chairman for nine years. Also, he served on numerous technical advisory boards (partial list): C-FER, CCPE, IMI, NSERC, WIC, and the Universities of British Columbia, École Polytechnique de Montréal, Ryerson, Toronto and Waterloo.

For these and other activities and achievements, his professional peers, in 1987, voted him as AISI (formerly ISS) Distinguished Member. His other honors include Canadian Institute Mining and Metallurgy Airey Award (1987), Iron and Steel Society's Robert W. Hunt Silver Medal (1964), and Honorary Life Member of the CIM Hamilton Branch (1990).

Jock was born in 1931 in Rossland, BC. He is the second son of Judith Elizabeth (nee Larson) and William James McKay. He attended schools in B.C. and graduated from UBC in 1954 with a B.A. Sc. in Metallurgical Engineering.

Jock promised his father Bill that he would complete the family history he started. In 1966 Bill died, and Jock began the task of completing the family's history and genealogy his father had started. ***Ann Calder's Children***, published in 1983, was the outcome.



## PREFACE

Although the majority of Ann Calder's descendants were not, and are not, great persons in the narrow sense, not towering national figures, not men and women who have done remarkable feats with Olympic medals or Nobel prizes to their credit, they are, nonetheless, special people who have contributed to the building of the Canadian nation!

In 1815 Ann Calder, then Mrs. McIntosh, brought the family to P.E.I. when the island was a fledgling colony of England. Her children set about opening up the island by clearing the land, farming, shipbuilding, and teaching. Her children and grandchildren were there by several score in 1864 when the colonies took the first major step at the Charlottetown conference to become a confederation of provinces, the Dominion of Canada. When the vast, virgin prairie lands opened in the 1880s and the great Canadian Pacific Railway was under construction, snaking its way across the continent, her descendants were there breaking ground, homesteading, buffalo hunting. When the Riel Rebellion broke out in 1885, at least one carrier of her genes was involved. When the last spike was hammered into the nation-building rail line, her descendants were there in British Columbia. And when the Klondike gold rush of the Yukon occurred in 1897, they were there, too.

Since the turn of the 20th Century Ann Calder's descendants have contributed substantially to building the Nation's infrastructure and social fabric, not pioneering work but work that is essential if a nation is to prosper: shop-keeping, mining, road building,... . Today, in the 1980s, her descendants and their spouses continue to build and maintain the peace. They are, or were, occupied as military personnel, nurses, policemen, accountants, clerks, promoters, laborers, politicians, doctors, scientists, homemakers, engineers, telephone operators,... in jobs too numerous to list.

In collecting all this information about Ann Calder's children, I wish to offer my sincere thanks and praise to dozens of people. Wherever possible I have given them full credit in the text. But, there are many others who have helped whose names are not mentioned: archivists, ministers, priests, fellow genealogists, and friends of the family, whose unselfish assistance made this family history possible. And added to the list are people's names dropped through simple omission on my part - it's difficult to keep tabs on who gave what to me over a ten-year span.

Fairly complete descendant outlines of all (deceased) persons mentioned in the text and many more that are not, are appended to this text. I recommend that you consult the

descendant outlines in the Appendix (pages 1 to 8) because they may help to place persons on Ann Calder's descendant tree: birth year, marriage date and location, death date and location, and even age at death. The kinship of Ann Calder's descendants (three generations) is included, too.

I hope someone will continue to augment this family history and genealogy, and perhaps someday a person with flare for narration and a mastery of English, will write a saga based upon it.

Jock McKay (1931–)

First Printed: February 1983

Digital Publication: 2010



---

# CHAPTER ONE

## **WILLIAM McKAY (1800-1888) = CATHERINE SIMPSON (1792-1847)**

### FAMILY HISTORIES

The following brief history was written by William McKay (1800-1888) on office paper with this letterhead:

'J. D. MACLEOD & CO.,  
Wholesale & Retail  
GROCERS,  
Charlottetown, P.E. Island'

and was dated 'Kensington, P.C. 1887'. William died one year later at the home of his sister Mrs. Donald MacLeod (widow) in Kensington, Prince County. His history may have been longer but only one sheet was passed down through the family, finally to me from my cousin William E. (Will) Johnstone, an inveterate family historian and genealogist. Incidentally, on the back of William's one page history, this is written: 'John S. J. McKy, Esq. McKays Ranche, St Clairs Pass, Golden city, British Columbia'

#### 'Family Record

'My Father John McKay Smith <sup>1</sup> was married in the year 1794 by the Rev Mr Thompson Minister of Durness, Sutherland Shire Scotland to Ann Eldest Daughter of William Calder Catchist and Elder Achastle Parash of Tongue.

'I William McKay their third child born in Erribol Parish of Durness in the year 1800 sailed from Thurso in the ship Prince William of New Castle arrived in September 1815. Stopped there a week then came to Chttown PEI.

'My father died in the year 1811. My Mother then Mrs. McIntosh and Family came to the Island in October 15. She died in 1816 was Burried in Sims Field New London. I put a head stone at her grave with her Maiden name on it Ann Calder.

'In Charlottetown I met with My Father's Brother a man I never saw before. He was Capt in the army for 17 years and he did busisiness in Ch. Town untill January 1825 was Wrecked on St Pauls Island in January 1826 in the ship

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Smith' was his trade.

Jessie and perished in winter also all the crew no light house on the Island then.'

After William's death, two additional histories or 'memoirs' were written by his sons. These historical eulogies expand upon the history written by William. The text written by William David McKay (1830-1905), the fifth son of William, was given to me by cousin Oswald McKay. The document was typewritten on yellowed-with-age bond paper, displaying the watermark:

'Crane & Co. Dalton Mass 1893 Bond  
Made For New York Life Assurance Co.'

In a letter to me (August 28, 1972) Oswald said this about his grandfather's history:

'This memoir hung framed in my grandfather's home at least seventy years ago. I well remember seeing it and it later hung in our home for many years.'

'MEMOIR

THE LATE MR. WILLIAM MCKAY

'We look back with feelings somewhat akin to pride to a worthy ancestry, and may be pardoned when we would do them honor.

'On both Father and Mother's side the subject of the present MEMOIR was the descendant of a line that furnished such men as Capt. Wm. McKay and Donald McKay - men of distinction in the British Army. Sir Robert Calder, whose naval victories will live as long as England's history lasts; and a younger man of the same name holding high commission in the East Indies.

'The deceased, my Father, Wm. McKay, born in Erriboll, Parish of Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland, in Jan. 1800, was the third child of John McKay, of Erriboll, and Ann Calder, Achastle, Sutherlandshire. His father died in 1811, from an injury received in the service of his country as a volunteer. His oldest brother after finishing his education returning home from Edinburgh by sea, was pressed into the naval service and never met his friends again. Four years later, he with his Mother, brother, and four sisters, sailed from Thurso, for Nova Scotia, in the ship Prince William of Newcastle, arriving in Pictou in September.

'Dissatisfied, they proceeded the next week to Charlottetown, P.E.I. One year later his Mother (then Mrs. McIntosh) died leaving him at an early age of 17, and five others of the family in a strange country to provide for themselves. But a kind Providence leads the way. His uncle, a father's brother, Captain Donald McKay, who had been in the British Army 17 years, retired and started shipbuilding and merchandizing in Charlottetown, and gave him a position and other liberal aid. But in January 1824, Capt. McKay

sailed for England in one of his timber laden ships, with Capt. McAlpin, wife and crew, but they were overtaken by a violent snowstorm and wrecked on St. Paul's Island (there being no lighthouse on the Island at that time). They succeeded in landing alive, only to meet a more lingering death from exposure on this desolate rock. Their bodies being discovered the next Spring, they were taken by friends to Charlottetown and interred in the old burying ground there. This calamity was a sad blow to the prospects of these struggling young people. My Father next settled in Cavendish as a farmer, married Catherine Simpson, daughter of Wm. Simpson, of same place.

'After some years of thrift and industry, comfort and plenty surrounded them. Their family by this union was three sons and three daughters. But the relentless enemy of man did not long delay, and added the most potent grief of his life in the death of his beloved partner, my Mother, in June 1847.

'Years of trouble and sorrow followed, bereavement after bereavement. A daughter declined and died; the eldest son, Capt. Donald McKay, vessel and crew sailed from Spain and never was heard of again. My Father was again married to a Mrs. Clarke, widow of the late James Clarke. After an interval of some twenty-five years of vicissitude and bodily affliction, his second wife died, and his family being all scattered far and wide, he was left alone to feel the woes of burdened years while life lasted.

'Guided by the same teaching, and prompted by the same spirit that inspired his grand-father, (an active, earnest Christian, Elder and Catechist) he has walked humbly and godly in this life, at peace with all men, a kind friend, a good neighbor, an affectionate husband, a tender parent, an exemplary Christian, honest, humane, liberal minded and warm-hearted, lending of his means and influence to promote the cause of Christ and humanity.

'And at last at the advanced age of Ninety years, in the full hope of a glorious Resurrection, he fell asleep in Jesus.'

Here is the family story - actually a historical eulogy, written by John McKay (1824-1914):

'Story of the McKay Family Written by John McKay

'My father Wm. McKay was born in Erribol, Parish of Durness, in January, 1800, was the third child of John McKay and Ann Calder who were married in the year 1794 by the Rev. M. Thompson, Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland.

'His father John McKay, "my grandfather", and Eric, 7th Lord Reay and Alexander 8th Lord Reay were cousins. The father of Eric and Alexander was the Hon. George McKay of Skibo, who was a brother of my great grandfather.

'Of the female line my great grandmother's name was Stalkar. She was married to a William Calder, catechist and elder in Achcastle, parish of Tongue, there is favourable mention of him in the book called Ministers and Men of the Far North<sup>2</sup>. This Calder was again married to a Mrs. Grace Munro. My grandmother, Ann Calder was the daughter of Wm. Calder and Miss Stalkar (his first wife).

'My father was a grandnephew of Captain Wm. McKay, son of Doctor John McKay of Falsaid, and nephew of Lieutenant Donald McKay, a military officer in the British forces seventeen years, afterward a merchant and shipbuilder in Charlottetown, and other parts of Prince Edward Island. Finally on a voyage to England in one of his own ships, the Jessie, was shipwrecked on St. Pauls Island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence during a snow storm on the 27th of December, 1823, and after severe suffering on this then desolate isle, he with thirteen others who escaped drowning perished from exposure, fourteen were drowned, or lost trying to land. His wife was a General Browns daughter.

'My fathers father, John McKay did military service as one of the Reay Volunteers in Ireland during the troubles of 1798 and died in 1811. In 1815 my fathers mother again married a Mr. McIntosh and with her husband and their combined children, eight in number, sailed from Thurso, Scotland for Nova Scotia, arriving in Pictou after a seven week voyage, then to Prince Edward Island. But one year after his mother died and was laid at rest in the first cemetery on the Island at a place called Yanker Hill, New London, on old Captain William McKay's farm, where many of the first settlers of New London are buried.

'My father had three brothers and four sisters, John, Donald, Barbara, Sophia, Emma and Johan.

'John the eldest after learning the trade of goldsmith in Edinburgh, on returning north by sea was pressed into the Naval service and never saw home or friends again, a victim to war, cruel usage at that time, there is a copy of a record of John's baptism. "John McKay from Borgie Parish of

---

<sup>2</sup> Checked with Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. Librarians there were unable to find a book of this name in any library in Scotland or England for which they had listings.

Tongue, in Erribol, and Ann Calder his wife, had John baptised 11th October, 1794."

'Barbara the eldest daughter married a William McKay of French River, New London, P.E. Island, had a family of five sons and three daughters. Special mention may be made of the tragical death of her and baby boy Donald, on returning from a visit to a neighbors she was overtaken by a terrific and sudden snowstorm and perished, her husband being from home at the time. On search being made she and child were found dead, huddled by the side of a haystack, her shawl thrown over her own head, also enfolding the child to her breast. Imagine the grief that met that warm hearted loving husband on his return home.

'The other of father's sisters and brother married, lived, and died in New London.

'Here follows a memoir of my father written by me at the time of his death.

"We look back with feelings somewhat akin to pride to a worthy ancestry, and may be pardoned when we would assay to do them honour.

"On both fathers and mothers side the subject of the present memoir was the descendant of a line that furnished such men as Captain William McKay and Donald McKay men of distinction in the British Army, and Sir Robert Calder, whose Naval victories will live as long as British history lasts, and a younger man of the same name holding a High Commission in the East Indies.

"The deceased, my father, Wm. McKay, born in Erribol, Parish of Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland, in January, 1800, was the third child of John McKay of Erribol and Ann Calder, Ach castle, Sutherlandshire. His father died in Scotland in the year 1811, from an injury while a volunteer in the Country's forces. His mother died in P.E. Island some six or seven years after. Four years after his fathers death in 1811, he with his mother, brother and four sisters sailed from Thurso, on the ship Prince William of New Castle, for Nova Scotia, arriving in Pictou in September, 1815, after a seven weeks voyage. Dissatisfied, they proceeded the next week to Charlottetown, P.E. Island. One year later his mother died and was buried in the New London cemetery, leaving him at the early age of seventeen, and five other of the family, in a country among strangers, to make provision for themselves. But a kind Providence led the way, his uncle his fathers brother, Captain Donald McKay who had been in the British army seventeen years, retired and

started shipbuilding and merchandizing in Charlottetown and gave him a position and other liberal aid.

"But in December 1823, Capt. McKay sailed for England in one of his own timber laden ships the Jessie, with ship captain McCalpin, wife and crew in all, twenty and six passengers, but they were overtaken by a violent snowstorm and wrecked on the desolate isle of St. Paul, on the night of the 27th, December, 1823. At that time there was no lighthouse, nor inhabitants on this island. Eleven out of the twenty-six on board succeeded in landing, only to meet a more lingering death from exposure on that desolate rock. There shut out from all communication their fate was not discovered till the next spring, when friends from P.E. Island proceeded to the isle when a wreck was reported and a number of bodies seen by the crew of a French sealing schooner that visited Charlottetown. One of the Frenchmen wearing a rich coat known to be that of Capt. McKays. They found eleven bodies, buried nine there, and brought two home, Capt. McKay and Capt. McCalpine, and had them buried in the old protestant burial ground in Charlottetown. This calamity was a sad blow to the prospects of these struggling young people.

"My father afterwards settled in Cavendish as a farmer, married Catherine Simpson, daughter of William Simpson, granddaughter of John Simpson and Lady Winchester. After some years of thrift and industry, comfort and plenty surrounded them. Their family by this union was three sons and three daughters. But the relentless enemy of man did not long delay and added the most potent grief of his life in the death of his beloved partner, my mother, in June 7th, 1847, in her 55th year. Years of sorrow and bereavement followed. A daughter declined and died, the eldest son Capt. Donald McKay, vessel and crew sailed from a port in Spain for Liverpool, England, but never was heard of again.

"My father was again married to a Mrs. Clark, widow of the late James Clark, after an interval of about twenty years, his second wife died and his family being all scattered far and wide he was left alone to meet the vicissitudes of life and the woes of burdened years.

"Guided by the earnest teachings and prompted by the same spirit that inspired his grandfather, an active earnest Christian (elder and catechist), he has walked humbly and godly in this life at peace with all men, a kind friend, a good neighbor, an affectionate and tender parent, an exemplary Christian, honest, humane, liberal minded, and warmhearted, lending of his means and influence to promote the cause

of Christ and humanity. At last at the advanced age of eighty-eight years in the full hone of a glorious resurrection he fell asleep in Jesus."

'Both father and mother were buried in the cemetery at Cavendish.

'My fathers family was three sons and three daughters, Donald, John, Mary, Annie, Wm. David, and Catherine Douglas.

'Donald the eldest son a bright, clever, courageous youth early developed a strong inclination to follow the sea. At the early age of seventeen he made his first trip to Liverpool and in two years became a sea captain of good repute sailing successfully for years from ports in America and Britain, and in the East and West Indies finally sailing from some Spanish port for Liverpool, England, was never heard of, adding another tragic story of the sea, neither Captain, crew, nor ship was ever heard of again.

'He was married to a Mrs. Jessie Wynn of Liverpool and left a family of three sons.

'As a seaman his success, bravery and endurance were most marked during his seventeen years of sea life. In recognition of his worth to the insurance company he was the recipient of a monied gift from them. During some dangerous storms he has held the helm for forty-eight hours deeming the risk too great to allow any other to have the responsibility. Once when his ship was thrown on her beam ends in a gale on the Gulf Stream, to save his vessel from turning turtle, he with axe in hand rushed out on the shrouds and succeeded in cutting away the topmast, although wounded sorely while clinging with one hand and swinging the axe with the other, returning to the deck finding his vessel not righting he had to cut away the mainmast, thus saving his ship and crew. Masts and rigging still clinging to the leeward side when the storm subsided they fished in the wreckage rigged a mast and reached their destined port in safety. At the risk of his own life he has leaned into the waters and rescued those overboard from drowning. Many instances of his gallantry could be recorded worthy to be heralded side by side with the much vaunted heroes of the blood damned battlefield.

John the 2nd, son'

Unfortunately, I cannot recollect who gave me the preceding family history.

#### ANNOTATIONS

The three preceding histories pose a number of questions and leave considerable gaps. Some of the ancestral ties mentioned also need verification before they can be accepted as completely true. I have not yet thoroughly researched these histories (and may never do so), however, I can comment on some of the statements made :

(1-1) A booklet published by the Division of Vital Statistics for P.E.I. entitled 'Pioneer Cemeteries', supports William's (1800-1888) statement that he placed a headstone at his mother's grave. Here is a quote from the booklet:

'SIMS CEMETERY

'Located at New London Bay in the French River District.

'The first burial was that of Ann Calder in 1816. There are some five headstones in this Cemetery which contain inscriptions in memory of Adams, Calder, McKenzie and MacKay.'

(1-2) Sir Robert Calder was indeed notable; he became an Admiral on July 31, 1810. However, his link with Ann Calder has not been established.

(1-3) Eric, 7th Lord Reay (1797-1847), and Alexander, 8th Lord Reay (1847-1863), have well documented genealogies and histories. An extensive account is given in the book 'The Book of MacKay' by Angus MacKay, printed by William Rae, Wick, 1906. Nowhere in their accounts or that of their lesser relatives is there any connection listed between the Lords Reay and our branches of the McKay families.

In addition, on page 299 of The Book of MacKay, the full genealogy of John MacKay, a surgeon at Armadale, Farr, is given. His son Capt. William MacKay emigrated to P.E.I. in 1806 and died there in 1826. His son John (1800-1851), the only one of 12 to survive and have offspring, moved to Australia and had eight children. Interestingly, one son George MacKay (1821-1900), grazier <sup>3</sup>, in Dungag, N.S.W., Australia, is probably the individual with whom John McKay (1824-1914) corresponded as stated in his diary, Wed. Apr.16th. 1890. This will be mentioned in Chapter Three. From this genealogy there is no possibility that William (1800-1888) is related to 'Capt. Wm. McKay son of Doctor John McKay of Falside [Tongue, Sutherland, Scotland]'.

Cousin Ruth Sparkhall recalls statements made by her father, James Howard McKay (1867-1950), which confirms that John McKay (1824-1914), firmly believed in, and knew of, a connection:

'One story father told to me, (and I understood that this was told to him by his uncle John McKay, [1824-1914]) was that through deaths in the clan he [John] became next in line to the chiefship. I believe he returned to Scotland to look into this but documents had been lost and legal proof could not be established. This concerned a marriage between a Mackay-Cavendish, the year I do not know. The chiefship then went to a distant

---

<sup>3</sup> A person who grazes cattle.



relative who had been created a Baron in Holland for military service. I am not sure if it was the Protestant wars or not.

'I know that the name Cavendish does come into the picture somewhere because when I was still in my teens I remember father seeing something in the paper that he commented on. (There had been a sizeable estate that had gone into chancery because of these missing documents.). The article in the paper was that Lord Charles Cavendish (now dead) who was the son of the Duke of Devonshire was going to reopen the case. I never heard any more but father's comment was that he might as well forget it. It had already been done and there was a missing link.'

The Book of MacKays says Eric the 9th Lord Reay, second son of Alexander the 8th Lord Reay, died unmarried in 1875 and the title passed to the Dutch branch of the family.

(1-4) A news clipping by Walter O'Brien lends credence to the statement that the Barque Jessie ran aground at St. Paul's Island on March 17th, 1825. (Other stories about the barque, list these dates: '27th December 1823', 'January 1826', and '1824'.) The expanded version, complete with invented dialog, is sufficiently informative and believable that I include it here:

**'BRISTOL NOTES**

**by**

**Walter O'Brien**

'There has been written many stories of the sea and sea wrecks. Here is one sent in by a reader down in the Murray Harbour district where many ships were built in that long ago time and many able seamen came from:

**THE WRECK OF THE  
BARQUE 1825 A.D.**

'The Jessie sailed from Prince Edward Island on Xmas Eve, 1824 with 28 men on board, including the owner Donald MacKay and a Mr. Forbs from Pictou, N.S. As the Barque left the Gulf of St. Lawrence and entered the Cabot Straits she was caught in a terrible snow storm and on January 1st, 1825 the Jessie crashed to her doom against the granite cliffs on lonely Saint Paul's Island.

'Donald MacKay, the owner, from Prince Edward Island kept a diary describing the shipwreck and the terrible days and nights that followed on Saint Paul's Island. His last entry was March 17th, 1825, 75 days after the disaster St. Patrick's Day. Several weeks later as was the custom fishermen went ashore at Saint Paul's to search the Island for wrecks, they found what

remained of the Barque Jessie and discovered the little camp with the bodies of the 28 seamen who had built the shelter.

#### **'VALUABLES STOLEN**

'The fishermen soon saw Donald MacKay's beautiful overcoat which was made for him by his wife as well as one hundred guineas he carried in his clothing. All the bodies were stripped of valuables and the fishermen vanished with their spoils from the lonely Island. As the weeks passed Donald MacKay's wife began to worry about her husband and remembered him as she last saw him dressed in the fine coat she made for him. When weeks turned into months she realized that her husband would never return. One day when she went into the village store for supplies a strange thing happened, on the other side of the store she seemed to see her husband standing at the counter, rushing over she discovered her mistake, the man was a stranger wearing a coat that resembled the one she had laboured so long to make and then she realized from the buttons on the sleeve that it was her husband's coat.

#### **'HUSBAND'S COAT**

"Where did you get that coat?" the excited woman shouted, tell me this instant!" The stranger tried to bolt out of the store but was caught by a dozen willing hands and brought back to Mrs. MacKay. She then pulled open the overcoat to reveal her husband's initials, D.M., that she had put on the lining.

"Explain why my husband's initials are inside your coat, can you? Where is my husband?" The stranger realized the game was up so he confessed everything, including the fact he had taken the one hundred guineas and returned the coat and money.

#### **'FINDS BODY**

'The distraught widow immediately made plans to go to Saint Paul's Island. She did and went ashore with a group of men, they found the camp site and pitiful remains of the men. The body of her husband and that of his captain were brought back to Charlottetown, while the other 26 were buried on the lonely Island. The funeral service in Charlottetown made an impression on the residents of P.E.I. Donald MacKay and his companions had not died in vain on lonely Saint Paul's Island, as a result of the tragedy mariners demanded a light house be built there along with a shelter and to this day that flashing light gives mariners a warning of the terrible dangers of the lonely Island and its granite rocky shore where those brave men and the ship, Jessie, met their doom in a cold wintery storm.'

(1-5) St. Paul's Island is 25 km from Cape North, Cape Breton and 80 km from the nearest point of Newfoundland. The island is 5 km long and about 1 km wide with two small lakes. The highest cape is 122 m.

In the days of sailing vessels St. Paul's Island was known as the graveyard of the Gulf because 50 vessels were wrecked on its shores. Many points on this island are named for wrecked ships including Jessie's Cove. Two years after the Jessie met her fate, a lighthouse was erected on the island.

(1-6) The 'Raey Volunteers' are referred to under several names: 'MacKay's Highlanders', 'The Raey Fencibles', 'Lord Raey's Highlanders', etc. A book on the history of this regiment was published in 1914 with the ungainly title of: 'An Old Highland Fencible Corps' <sup>4</sup>. The History of the Raey Fencible Highland Regiment of Foot, or MacKay's Highlanders, 1792-1802. With an Account of its Services in Ireland during The Rebellion of 1798,' by Capt. I. H. MacKay Scobie, Edinburgh. William Blackwood & Sons, 1914.

At the Public Records Office in Kew, Richmond, Surrey, England, the Muster Books of this Fencible regiment are available for inspection by approved 'Readers'. I scanned the dust-covered sheets but was unable to discern which of the many John McKays in the regiment was the "John McKay".

(1-7) The spelling of McKay as 'McKy' is not too surprising. As you will see later, John McKay was flexible in this regard. According to the book 'The Book of MacKay' <sup>5</sup> by Angus MacKay, M.A., the commonest form in Scottish public records of the name MacKay was: McKy. Some of the other variants used by the northern MacKays were: Makky, Macky, Maky, McKye, McKeye, Mackie, Mckie, Mackey. In other areas, it appears in these forms: McKey, MaKKay, McCay, McGhie, etc.

Although in Chapter Eight my Father, William James McKay, claims his father legally changed his name to McKay, presumably from MacKay, this is incorrect. Various members of the family have adopted the MacKay spelling, while others kept the original spelling McKay.

(1-8) The ship, Prince William of New Castle did arrive in Pictou in September. Other passengers on the same voyage have written about the arrival. Ann Coles, a nurse in

---

<sup>4</sup> Book is available online in various formats for downloading.

<sup>5</sup> Limited edition (No 141) purchased by 'John MacKay, Esqr., 4 Battery St., Victoria, B.C., Canada' (page 494). The book passed from John to Hallie Peake to Arthur Peake.

P.E.I. and amateur genealogist, wrote to me that her father had found a very old testament in the wall of their old farm house. The writing was faded and some words illegible but the part of interest to this annotation is this:

'John McKay Grenilt, formerly Leottlen Born 1781. Left home in 1815.  
Landed in Pictou on 26 Sept. 1815 on board of Prince Wilm Capt. Thomas C  
[not able to decipher] master, of New Castle, Scotland'

(1-9) The story about Barbara McKay (? -1835) is repeated in the book 'French River and Park Corner History 1773-1973' compiled by Eldon and Evelyn Foster and sold by the P.E.I. Heritage Foundation. This excerpt appears on page 67:

'Ann Calder McKay died in 1816 at either 42 or 43 years of age, and was buried in Sims Cemetery as was her daughter Barbara who perished in a blizzard on March 17, 1835.

'William and Barbara [-1835] MacKay had two sons, Neil and Donald. Capt. Neil MacKay [1823-1887] married Jane MacIntyne who kept the French River Post Office from 1863 (or before) until 1893.

'Donald die [1835] as an infant in his mother's arms when she lost her way in a blinding snowstorm as she was returning home after visiting the sick child of a neighbor. The child improved and she decided to return home instead of staying overnight. Barbara and her infant son were both found the next day, not far from home.'

For a family reunion, cousin William E. Johnstone prepared a family history, a segment of which is reproduced here because it extends our knowledge of William McKay's (1880-1888) sisters: Amelia Harriet (Emmy) (1808-1898), Sophia (1804-?), and Barbara (1796-1835):

'In writing the MacKay history I would be remiss if I did not give the reader some account of the calibur of this family and their contribution to New London and Cavendish in the early days. Mrs. Donald MacLeod was familiarly known to all New London as Aunt Emmy, a mark of respect and affection for her thoughtful and kindly deeds.

For example - one day a Mr. Adams went across The Bay to Mr. Simpsons Mill who was asking about all the people of French River. Mr. Adams said "French River would have been burned up like Sodom and Gomorrah long ago only for Donald and Aunt Emmy MacLeod". Mrs. George MacLeod received the same honor in Irishtown by her neighbors - Aunt Sophia.

'Another sister Barbara, Mrs. William MacKay, was very skillful in sickness and when doctors were hard to get she was at the call of the sick child at John Cousins about a half mile away. She left the older children with her husband and taking the baby with her she intended staying all night.

However, the child was much better when she arrived so she decided to go home. On the way home a violent March snowstorm sprang up and she lost her way, finding a hay stack only a hundred yards from home she took shelter. She removed some of her clothes to keep the baby warm but both she and son Donald perished before morning. Her husband thought she was safe at Cousins and the Cousins family thought she would get home before the storm got bad. March 25, 1835. The brothers Donald [1803-1887] and William [1800-1888] like their sisters were loved and respected by all who knew them.'

The 1881 Census (Reel C - 13163) lists Amelia as living with her son Benjamin and his family on a farm in Lot 21, Prince Edward Island.

In the same history book mentioned in annotated note (1-7), this excerpt appears on page 70 of the book:

'Donald and Amelia (MacKay) MacLeod settled on a 150 acre farm in what is now Springbrook but was then included in French River. Their two girls, Barbara and Mary; William Hugh; John Donald, known as JD; Andrew, who die in Minneapolis; Hugh [1846-1882], Benjamin [1848-1925], married first to Emily Sims and later to Catherine Fraser Morrison.'

(1-10) William McKay (1800-1888), married Catherine Simpson, (1792-1847). Very fortunately the history and genealogy of the Simpsons has been done thoroughly and is published in the book 'Cavendish. Its History. Its People. Its Founding Families' by Harold H. Simpson. (This book may be purchased from the P.E.I. Heritage Foundation in Charlottetown.) Here are some excerpts of interest from an extensive text:

'These certify that the barer William Simpson with a wife Jenet Winchester and young family was recident for a yeare and a half past in this parish of Rothes and that During the said Space of time they behaved them selves modestly decently as became Christians and so as to preserve this character unsullied so that therefore we know not any reason why thay may not be received into Christian comunaty, seccaty or publick comunaty of mankind or into any place of the wrld where providence should see fit to order there lot; given at Rothes this fourth day of may one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five and Subscriben by M. Cumming (a true Coppy).

'From that fourth day of May until the fifteenth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five almost fifteen weeks later, their lot took them by sailing vessel, with their eight young children - three sons and five daughters and several other families, against prevailing westerly winds across the Atlantic, to be shipwrecked in a mid-August storm on a

sandy beach somewhere in the bight east of Point Prim, Island of St. John, - some oral records say at Flat River others at Pinette. Be that as it may the vagaries of storm and shipwreck literally cast their lot on the southern shore of what was to become Prince Edward Island.

'The starting point was the statement in the certificate of character that "the barer William Simpson with a wife Jenet Winchester and young family was recident for a yeare and a half past in this our parish of Rothes" in Morayshire.

'In Dundercus, a neighbouring parish baptismal records of the children of William and Janet were discovered. Here are two:

1759 Feb 16 William Simpson, Taylor in Gerbity & Jannet\* Winchester his wife had a child bapd & named Margaret.

1764 May 17 William Simpson & Janet Winchester had a child bapd & called Christine.

'The Family Bible of William and Janet, now in possession of descendants in the United States, gives a complete record of birth dates of their ten children eight of whom were born in Scotland and two in the Island of St. John. The Bible record follows:

'Children of William Simpson and Janet Winchester

1759 Febr 2 our childe Margaret was born

1760 Sepr 7 our childe Thomas was born 1762 June 15 our childe William was born 1764 May 3 our childe Christine was born

1766 July 15 our childe Helen was born 1768 Sepr 10 our childe Jean was born 1770 Mar 13 our childe James was born

1772 Decr 23 our childe Jannet was born

All born in Scotland in the County of Elgin (later Moray) in the Parish of Dundercas.

1776 our childe Charlotte was born in the Island of St. Johns, North America

1779 May 9 our childe John was born in the Island of St. Johns

'It is of interest to note that, in spite of what would today be considered a very deprived childhood all ten grew to maturity, became citizens of some stature in the communities in which they settled, raised large families who in turn made their mark. Nine out of the ten lived to between the late 70s and 90 years. One died at age 52.

'William himself lived to 87 and Janet to 83. They had over eighty grandchildren.

'William was a tailor by trade and there are a number of references to his having carried on his trade in Charlottetown. That he was a tailor is confirmed by the baptismal record of the oldest daughter Margaret.

'The first record of land transactions is in 1780. In the Provincial Land Registry records, the General Indexer, there are entries which indicate that William leased grass and pasture lots in Prince Town Royalty for each of his four sons, who ranged in age at that time from 20 years to 1 year.

'The Indexer record gives the name of the lessee, date of the lease, date of registry, name of the lessor and a description of the land lease.

'The entries are as follows:

James Simpson 12 September 1780, 20 April 1789, Walter Patterson,  
Grant Lot No 3, 1st division, G & Lot 132, Prince Town Royalty

William Simpson 12 September 1780, 12 May 1814, Walter Patterson,  
Lt-Govnr, Grant Town Lot No 1, 1st Division, G & Pasture Lot 140 in  
Prince Town and Royalty

Thomas Simpson 12 September 1780, 12 May 1814, Walter Patterson,  
Grant Lot 2, 1st division G & Pasture Lot 131 in the Royalty Prince Town.

John Simpson 11 September 1780, 12 May 1814, Walter Patterson,  
Grant Town Lot 4, 1st division, G & Pasture Lot 103, the said Prince  
Town Royalty"

'It will be noted that the Lot in John's name is dated one day before the others. John at the time was one year four months old.

'The other date reference was the registration of the Lot in James' name. This Lot was registered in April 1789. The others were not registered till May 1814.

'James was ten years old in 1780, Thomas was twenty and William eighteen. It would appear that their father was concerned that they should have some land holdings.

'It will be noted however that the Lots were taken only in the names of the four sons. William Sr. did not take any in his own name. This tends to strengthen the oral record that he had established a home in Charlottetown where he practiced his trade and that he spent at least most of the fifteen years from 1775 to 1790 there.

'Some old records say that the original Simpsons lived for a time "on the old Higgins property" in Cove Head.

'No definite record of this can be found, but the fact that the marriage record of their third daughter Helen to William Clark in 1789 gives her residence as Cove Head and that a mention of the marriage of the second son William to Mary Millar of Cove Head says "both of Cove Head" suggests the possibility that the whole Simpson family lived there immediately prior to their moving to Cavendish in 1790.

'Now we come to a Land Registry item of 1789: William Simpson 31 August 1789, 17 March 1791, William Winter, leased 500 acres, Township 23.

'Interpreted this means that on the 31st of August 1789 William Simpson [Sr.] leased from William Winter, proprietor of Lot or township 23, 500 acres of land and that the lease was recorded 17th March 1791.

'William, 56 years old, and Janet his wife age 54, parents of ten children and several times grandparents were about to start a new career and, the next year, to found a new community - Cavendish.

'William Simpson, Junior was the third child and second son of William and Janet.

'He was a man of twenty-eight when the family moved to Cavendish in 1790. There is no firm record of his activities during the preceding years, but it is probable that he and other young men found employment in the clearing of land and construction of homes in Charlottetown.

'On February 13, 1790 he married Mary Millar of Cove Head. Her father, John Millar, a native of Muthill, Perthshire came to the Island of St. John on the Falmouth in 1770, with his wife and four daughters ranging in age from eight to two years. Mary was the two year old. Four more daughters and one son were born after their arrival.

'Referring to the 1809 survey plan it will be seen that William Junior was assigned one hundred acres of land next to that held by his Father. The reasoning apparently was that the older son would eventually inherit his Father's farm thus giving him two hundred acres.

'On February 29, 1804 John, the youngest son of William Senior married Helen Hyde of West River and established a home in that area. This left his hundred acres, between William Clark and James Simpson, to be reallocated and it was transferred to William Junior thus giving him two farms of one hundred acres each.

'William and Mary had eight children – three sons and five daughters. Seven of the eight children established homes on the Island. One son David and his wife Mary MacKenzie went to Wisconsin. Two sons and one daughter remained in Cavendish.'

(1-11) From the genealogical sleuthing commissioned by Harold H. Simpson, Catherine is not the 'granddaughter of John Simpson and Lady Winchester' but rather the granddaughter of William Simpson and Janet Winchester. Mistakes of this sort are frequent in genealogies that have not been researched carefully.



---

## CHAPTER TWO

WILLIAM DAVID MCKAY (1830-1905) = ELIZABETH HOCKIN (1833-1897)

### FAMILY HISTORIES

In the first sentence of the following memoir, written by cousin Oswald McKay, grandson of William and Elizabeth McKay, he is referring to the memoir on William (1800-1888) given in Chapter One.

'The preceding memoir was written by my Grandfather (his name was William D. McKay, 1830-1905, also), about his father. It does record how the family did eventually arrive in Prince Edward Island, but unfortunately says practically nothing about his brothers or sisters or any of his own family. Therefore I must rely on my memory for what [my] Father [Morton O. McKay, 1861-1948] told me. I must apologize for writing in the first person, but that seems to be the only possible way for me as I am the only one left that remembers my Grandfather and Grandmother on the McKay side of the family. Grandmother McKay [Elizabeth Hockin] died in 1897 and at that time I would be about six years old and Grandfather McKay died in 1905 at the age of 75.

'I know that [my] Father was born at Kildare Cape at the north end of the Island. This, I believe was a very rocky coast and the scene of many ship wrecks. Father told me of his Father [William D. McKay, 1830-1905] who was a carpenter as well as a farmer, building many coffins to bury sailors who had lost their lives here, but I believe this was before Father could remember. This district could not have been very prosperous because at a later date the family moved to Alberton which is quite close to Summerside where the family received their education. This, I think, did not amount to very much. There were three boys and two girls. Dan, the oldest, seemed to be the only one who craved an education, first becoming a school teacher, and after graduating from the Old Manitoba College with the degree of Doctor of Divinity, preached as a supply minister a while in Manitoba, thence proceeded to Minneapolis where he later took over a church. He received his American citizenship papers, and in his latter years became president of the University of Tacoma, Washington, and stayed there until his retirement.

'I don't think Prince Edward Island in 1880 was a very prosperous province and so Grandfather [William D. McKay (1830-1905)], who was an adventurous type, hearing about the wide open prairies with lots of land,

and he with a family to provide for, took his second son Morton, my Father and headed west. I believe Father was about 18 years old at this time. They came by train through Minneapolis and hence to Emerson where they spent the winter of 1881.

'About the same time a brother of Grandfather's named John [John McKay, 1814-1914] came west with his three sons and they settled for a while at Moose Jaw. Later they moved on to the Kootenay valley and became quite large ranchers there. Uncle John and his wife Mary [Mary Johnstone, 1829-1915] moved to Victoria where they retired and were eventually buried. This great uncle was an extremely active man. On a visit to Alexander and the only one I remember, told me (he was close to eighty then) he would challenge anyone over the age of sixty to what I believe was a foot race. I think misfortune followed this family and while the gold rush was on in the Klondike in '98 they dreamed up the idea of sending a boatload of cattle up there where beef was sold at a fabulous price. The boat encountered storms and was sunk and all was lost. The only one of the family that was on the boat was their sister [Barbara E. McKay, 1864-1901] who was going north to join her husband - a Mr. Ross [James H. Ross, 1856-1932] who was the gold commissioner at that time in the Yukon.

'Now returning to my Father and his Father. Father helped to bag wheat in Emerson where it was hauled across the Red River on the ice for shipment south and east. In the spring they moved to Winnipeg and hence to Brandon. I am not sure of their mode of travel, but I believe it was by boat as at that time the boats did come up the Assiniboine River as far as Currie's landing east of the present Brandon and even as far as Kerr's landing directly north of Alexander. (I do wish I had started this some years ago or at least asked more questions and wrote down the answers while first hand information was available.) The summer of 1881, Father worked on building the railway yards in Brandon which had been moved from Grand Valley further east. Of course this was done by two horses on a slip scraper. As the railroad moved further east, Father, who was a good horseman and took good care of his horses, was given a good team and drove what was known as a tote team to draw supplies to the various gangs along the road. He did this until the fall of '81 when winter stopped the work at Flat Creek which is that ravine between Oaklake and Griswold. It must have been at this time that they spotted Section 14-10-22. I believe he and his Father staked the whole section, but failed to register their claim. When they returned in the spring of '82, Mr. Thomas Smith had registered on the south half, so Father homesteaded the North west quarter and pre-empted the north-east quarter.

'Now Grandfather had the rest of the family come from the Island and he built one of the first frame houses in Brandon on Pacific Avenue which was to be the residential street of the city. The family lived there for some time. It was from here that the oldest daughter Gertie married a Roddick from the Brandon Hills area which was a settlement before Brandon existed. Father told many interesting things about this time in his life; e.g. how John F. Smith, a prominent man of Brandon, (it was he who built the John Smith Block which still stands) sent my Father, who had by this time acquired horses probably bought with money Mr. Smith had lent, to break a furrow around section 13-10-19, where the Winter Fair Building now stands. This was so that Mr. Smith could lay claim to it. I never knew the outcome of that furrow. He also related how he broke land for Mr. Kirkpatrick, the Grandfather of the present Kirkpatrick of the Kemnay district.

'Probably the story of Father's early life is the story of what was at that time the Dalton district. This was not the School District, but no doubt the School district was so named after a proposed station, which was located on Section 4-10-22, now owned by John Parks. Names that formed this district were Sheas, Rabes, Yeomans, Halls, Howats and McKays. A little later such names as McEwans, Gustin, Lundys and many others which if I were to attempt to name them all, some would surely be left out.

'About the year 1883 two young Yorkshire Englishmen arrived in the district namely Oliver and Fred Dunn. About two years later, they were joined by their Father Richard Dunn accompanied by his three daughters: Elizabeth (Lizzie) my Mother aged seventeen, Mary (Aunt Pollie) about nineteen and Emma about twenty one. According to early pictures they were three good looking attractive girls coming to a district filled with a lot of venturesome young bachelors. Father courted Lizzie as he always called Mother, and won her hand and they were married December 1st, 1886 in a small frame house on Section 24 which cornered Father's farm on Section 14. They tell me that they had the wedding breakfast in a sod lean-to. It was one of the first weddings in the district, with invited guests. Fifty years later they celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary while both were enjoying comparative good health attended by all the Dunn family present as well as some of the guests who were at the original wedding, such as Mr. and Mrs. L. G. McLeod and Mr. and Mrs. Hooper.

'The first born of the family was Rowland [1888-1890]. When he was 2 years and 5 months old and just able to toddle around he went to visit his Grandmother McKay. As a child of that age he went to a well which had a loose board on top, fell into the well and was drowned. Looking back over

the McKay family drowning seems to have followed them as far back as it is recorded. This was a terrible blow to the young couple. Father (who that day was working on the road doing what in those days was called Statute Labor and was still in vogue when I first joined the council of the R. M. of Whitehead) collapsed when they went and told him and Mother used to tell me that he never really recovered till I arrived on the scene. Rowland was drowned

July 11, 1890 and I [Oswald Morton McKay, 1891-19? ] came along February 27, 1891. Even then I just did not quite fill the bill. Freddie [1894-1895] was born next, but died at the age of one and one-half years. It appears he was never too strong, and the doctor, who was Dr. Large at that time, said it was inflammation of the bowels. No doubt at the present day, they would have called it something else and medical science would probably have saved his life.

'Ursula [1894-1959] was the first girl of the family, and also the first of the family to be married. When she married Albert Rabe, thereby again joining by marriage the pioneer families as Father and Mother had done when they were married, but unfortunately, after a family of two boys and three girls, she died at a comparatively early age. Herbert [1896-1965] and William [1900-19 ] were the next in the family and they married cousins, Drummonds. This united two more early settler families into the circle. Herb and his wife Lola had two boys and two girls, and Will and his wife Helen had three boys and one girl. May [1903-19? ] married James Grierson, a son of another pioneer family. She lost her husband early in their married life. Herb died in the spring of 1965. As for myself, I married Luella Morden, an Ontario girl in the fall of 1921.

'Now for something that might be of general interest of the early history of this community, and the change that has taken place in the eighty five years. To begin with this was bare prairie when the first settlers arrived and they did not have to clear the land of trees as was true in many other areas of Canada. All the land was broken up with two or three horses on a breaking plow or in some cases with oxen. This was done in the early spring, and then after the sods had rotted to some extent, it was plowed again or what they called backset to somewhat greater depth and harrowed a lot. Then it was ready for crop. The first threshing was done by horse power, but I believe in about the second year the portable steam engine appeared on the scene. The separators of those days had few extras as we know them. They were hand fed. Three men stood on a platform, two cut the bands and one man fed them into the cylinder that was in front of them. The grain was caught in bushel measures at the side of the machine by what

was called the bushel man who kept track of the number of bushels and dumped them into two bushel bags. The straw came out of the rear of the separator and was carried up a slanted carrier into loose piles and bucked away with a long double rope, or in some cases a bucking pole drawn by two horses. The high bagger and automatic measuring device came later or just about the time I was allowed to draw grain; this was also true of the straw blower.

'At this period the three horses seemed to be the general source of power. The drills were fifteen shoe drill and it was a disgrace to be found sitting on the box. You walked behind so you could see where the exact line was and to make it easier on the horses. My first experience as a young lad was to harrow with three horses and four sections. The crop was also cut with three horses drawing a six foot binder. But times soon changed and harrows grew wider and the drills grew to twenty run and even bigger. The three horses grew to four and to six and even larger before the gas tractor started to take over and the diesel had to a large extent replaced the gas tractor and the combine, the threshing machine.

'And finally I consider it a privilege to have been spared to see this transition. We owe a tremendous debt to our pioneer fathers who have left a wonderful heritage, but I am afraid in this mechanical age we have lost something. The days of early threshing was hard work but there was a lot of fun. There were so many men joined together and the ladies complained about cooking for so many hungry men. But they also had their fun, because if the thresher was at your place the neighbor ladies came to help out and I know although they complained about feeding those hungry brutes, they also enjoyed the fellowship and gossip session they had after the dishes were washed.

'As a personal experience I was elected to the Rural council of Whitehead in the fall of 1919 at the insistance of John Lowe. He had moved into the area in about 1912. I took office on the first of January 1920 at the age of 29, and felt very small in the company of men much my senior in years and experience. The council of that day was Dan Roberts, Reeve; Robert Thompson, Ward 1; Harry Gerow, Ward 2; Robert Maitland, Ward 3; James Tomphan, Ward 4; and Ed Grierson, Ward 5; and myself in Ward 6. L. W. Bray was Secretary Treasurer. I continued as councillor for sixteen years and then took on as Reeve in 1936. In the late 1940s I was fortunate enough to be elected to the executive of the Union of Manitoba Municipalities, and in 1952 and 1953 was their president. It was a wonderful experience that I value most highly because it gave me the

opportunity to visit most of Manitoba and become acquainted with a wonderful group of men. The change in Municipal work has undergone as great or greater change than farming, all the way from the four horse fresno scraper and eight horse grader to the 70 scraper and it's No. 7 cat engine and the large No. 12 patrol with its snow plow and all roads open in the winter. In the fall of 1967 I decided to retire after forty-eight years service, sixteen years councillor for Ward 6 and thirty-two years Reeve; and was honored at a large testimonial evening and presented with a large clock by the Council of the Municipal of Whitehead.

'About 1955 I was elected to the Alexander School Board and as their chairman. On attending my first Manitoba Trustee Association, I was elected to the executive and in 1959 was elected Vice-President and served as President in 1960 and 1961. The travelling entailed by these two important offices was instrumental in me having some wonderful experiences. It was the two best paying jobs I ever had. The payment of having had so many wonderful friends and I expect it was instrumental in me receiving "The Golden Boy Award of Good Citizenship" presented by the Lieutenant Governor R. S. Bowles on behalf of the Manitoba Travel and Convention Association of Manitoba in the fall of 1966.

'In conclusion, I have tried to the best of my ability, which is limited especially as a writer and historian, to leave to future generations some of the early pioneer days of the McKays. It is my sincere hope that in the not too distant future the different branches of the family will add to this and no doubt they too will have some things to record that we had not even heard of or thought possible. No doubt in another hundred years, or less, this all would be very, very valuable.

'Oswald Morton McKay [1891-19- ? ]'

#### ANNOTATIONS

(2-1) On page 18, cousin Oswald says, 'It must have been at this time that they spotted Section 14-10-22.' If you've grown up on the Prairies, land designation by a series of numbers is second nature. If you haven't, then the following explanation will be of help to you for land designation will be mentioned frequently in the next chapter.

The Dominion Land System was instituted in western Canada in 1870. The township is the base unit of the system and contains 36 square miles of land area. The township is divided into 36 separate "sections", each one mile square (640 acres). Each section is further divided into four 160 acre parcels called "quarter-sections" which are the smallest unit of the system.

The townships are arranged in a grid pattern over the Prairies and are numbered consecutively in layers from south to north, beginning with townships 1 which run along the USA-Canada border (49th parallel). The eastern and western boundaries of townships are created by lines designated as "ranges" and numbered consecutively, generally from east to west from one of six meridians. Each of these meridians were used as the reference line for the surveys originating from it. The Principal Meridian (longitude 97° 30' W) is located in Manitoba with ranges running east and west from it. The 2nd (102° W) and 3rd (106° W) Meridians fall in Saskatchewan with the 4th Meridian (110° W) falling along the Saskatchewan-Alberta border.

The sections within each township are numbered starting from the south-east corner in this fashion:

(NW)	31	32	33	34	35	36	
	30	29	28	27	26	25	
	19	20	21	22	23	24	
	18	17	16	15	14	13	
	7	8	9	10	11	12	
	6	5	4	3	2	1	(SE)

Identification of individual lots is by reference to all of these components. For instance Section 14-10-22 means Section 14, Township 10, Range 22. "West of the Principal Meridian" is understood. However, to be strictly correct cousin Oswald should have wrote: Section 14-10-22-PMW with "PMW" meaning west of the Principal Meridian. It could also be written as "W1". For land west of the 2nd Meridian the abbreviation would be "2M" with west being understood since all townships are west of the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, etc meridians.

To understand, in part, the frustrations of the homesteaders with the federal government, some knowledge of the Homestead Act is necessary.

The free land grants, or "homesteads", were administered by the Dominion Lands Branch from 1870 until 1930. The regulations changed from time to time but basically the homesteader-to-be went through this procedure:

He selected his land (staked it) and then filed a claim at the nearest Dominion Lands Office and paid an entry fee of ten dollars.

His name and a description of his prospective homestead were forwarded by the Dominion Land Agent to head office where it was entered into the Homestead Application Registers.

For three years, the settler was required to live on his land for six months of each year, and was required to cultivate a specific amount of land and to build a dwelling.

After the probation period, the settler could apply for his Letters Patent by submitting a statement which detailed his period of residence on the land, that he was a British subject and the improvements he made to the land. The information contained in his sworn statement had to be corroborated by a Homestead Inspector and/or by two neighbours.

If all particulars were satisfied, the settler received his land "free".

A way of acquiring additional land was by "pre-emption". Pre-emption allowed a settler who had entered on a homestead to obtain an "interim entry" on another quarter-section located adjacent to his homestead. After he received his Letters Patent for his homestead, he could then purchase the additional pre-emption land at government prices.

Because the settlement of the West advanced so rapidly, early settlers often located themselves on land that had not been subdivided by survey. To protect these early settlers, i.e. squatters, many of whom had built houses and had begun the cultivation of "their land", the federal government allowed squatters first option of taking up their holdings as a homestead once it had been surveyed. The surveyors recorded the names of the squatters as they encountered them.



---

## CHAPTER THREE

JOHN McKAY (1824-1914) = MARY JOHNSTONE (1836-1915)

### FAMILY HISTORIES

This obituary appeared in the Victoria Colonist:

**'Pioneer of the West**

**Has Passed Away**

'Very great regret was expressed at the news of the death at Athalmer, on August 25, of John McKay, of Victoria, one of the foremost pioneers of the west, with a host of warm friends, who passed peacefully away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Lionel Peake.

'Mr. McKay was born nearly ninety years ago in Cavendish, Prince Edward Island, where he married Miss Johnson, of Long River, New London. For many years, Mr. and Mrs. McKay kept a temperance hotel in Summerside, P.E.I., where their family was educated.

'In the early days of prairie settlement, Mr. McKay removed to Brandon, Man., and was among the founders of the city. Thence the family moved to Moosejaw, but a succession of bad years made their residence there, for the time being, impossible.

'Mr. McKay and his sturdy sons decided to embark in business in the Columbia Valley, B.C., crossing the mountains before the C.P.R. was built. They established themselves not far from the present town of Athalmer, and the McKay ranch became well known to every pioneer in East Kootenay. Here there was a welcome for every stranger.

'It is about fifteen years since Mr. and Mrs. McKay retired from their farm, and came with their daughter, now Mrs. Peake, to live in Victoria. J. L. McKay was left on the old homestead where he still resides.

'In 1900 Mr. and Mrs. McKay suffered the great affliction of losing in the Islander disaster their daughter, Barbara, wife of Hon. J. Ross, governor of the Yukon, and her baby, with the daughter of their son, David McKay, then of Dawson.

'During the term of Mr. Ross' governorship, his motherless children lived with their grandparents, going to their father's home in London, Ont., when he became senator.

'At the beginning of the summer Mrs. Peake persuaded her parents, who were growing very infirm, to visit her in Athalmer, where her husband is in business. It was there he died.

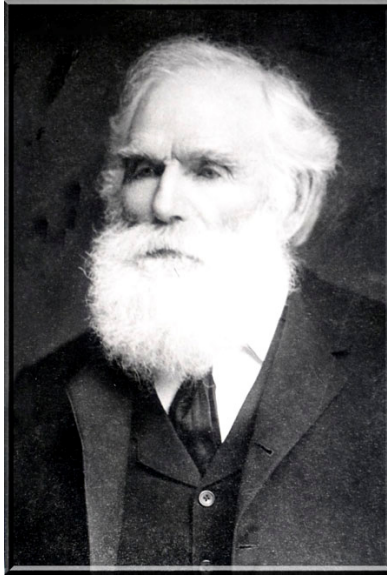


PHOTO 1: JOHN MCKAY (1824-1914)

John was an energetic, well-read, kindly person. In his lifetime, he was variously employed as a teacher, farmer, land speculator and postmaster. He wrote poetry as a pastime.

'Mr. McKay was an upright, God-fearing man of a very benevolent disposition. He was very intelligent and well informed, and to the last took an interest in the affairs of the world and the community. He is survived by two sons, David and J. L. McKay, two daughters, Mrs. Peake and another resident in Eastern Canada, and many grandchildren.

'Mrs. McKay belonged to St. Andrew's Presbyterian church, of which he was a consistent member. - Victoria Colonist.'

In the spring following John's death, Mary passed away and her obituary appeared in the Victoria Colonist on March 16, 1915.

**'IMPRESSIVE FUNERAL  
OF LATE MRS. MCKAY  
Pioneer of Prairies Laid to Rest in  
Ross Bay Cemetery - Large Attendance**

'The remains of the late Mrs. Mary Johnstone McKay, relict of the late Mr. John McKay, were carried to their last resting place yesterday afternoon, the funeral taking place from the family residence on 676 Battery Street at 2:30.



PHOTO 2: MARY JOHNSTONE (1836-1915)

Mary was a no-nonsense housewife who ran-the-show and worked hard to ensure that her family would survive the vagaries of a pioneer existence. She was an opinionated and forceful personality. Despite her strong will, she was well-liked.

'There were two ceremonies, one at the house and the other at Ross Bay Cemetery, where the interment took place.

'There was a large attendance of friends, for Mrs. McKay, during her long and varied life, made many acquaintances and retained their affection to the last. The large gathering, as well as the masses of wreaths and other tributes which adorned the casket, paid ample testimony to the esteem in which the deceased lady was held.

'The cortege proceeded from the house to the cemetery. The ceremony at the graveside was conducted by the Rev. W. L. Macrae, who also officiated in the service at the residence. The ceremonies were brief but impressive.

'The late Mrs. McKay was seventy-nine years of age at the time of her death. She was born at Long River, Prince Edward Island, and the greater part of her life was spent in Western Canada on the prairies, where, in the early days, she was surrounded by the warlike Sioux Indians, and in the Windermere Valley, British Columbia, where in those days, the land was only a dense wilderness of trackless forest. She came to reside in this city in 1899. Since that year Mrs. McKay seldom travelled away from her home, but contented herself in passing the remainder of her days peacefully with her family and among her friends.

'The pallbearers at the funeral were: Messrs. J. L. T. Meyers, F. Bray, W. Lawson,  
H. W. E. Canavan, Alfred Hood and Alderman McMicking.'

On July 28, 1970 in The Guardian of Charlottowne, P.E.I. appeared the history of Mary's family:

**'DAVID AND WILLIAM**

**Johnstone Family Founded**

**By Landing 150 Years Ago**

'KENSINGTON - One hundred and fifty years ago, David Johnstone [1787-1870] landed in Prince Edward Island, and along with his brother William, [1785-1858] eventually founded a family which has had a profound influence on the life of Canada's smallest province, and whose members have scattered to make their mark in many parts of North America.

'David immigrated from Dunfriesshire, Scotland, in 1820, and settled in Long River where he built a mill which served the public for 16 years.

'Shortly after arriving here, he married Janet MacMurdo [1806-1890] of a nearby district called New Dumfries, now Kelvin Grove. David brought a carding mill and machinery for making flour and oatmeal from Scotland.

'The mill he set up and operated is now "ye olde mill museum". David Johnstone, Sr., David Johnstone, Jr., and Donald M. Johnstone were the three millers who operated the mill.

'In their memory a cairn has been erected on the site, and all the Johnstone descendants who could possibly come were at Long River on Saturday for the unveiling.

'There were 500 in attendance, including 135 from off the Island. Greetings were received during the day from Premier Alex Campbell, David and Mrs. Johnstone of Scotland, Duncan Forbes MacKay of Australia, and other messages from relatives in Canada and the United States.

'Above the names on the cairn is the Johnstone crest. The spur and wings and the motto: Nunguam Non Paratus (never unprepared). Names inscribed were David Johnstone Sr., 1787-1870, David Johnstone Jr. 1840-1884, and Donald M. Johnstone 1867-1930.

'The entire clan were guests at olde mill museum - conceived, executed and operated by the Dunning family. Ernest Dunning died earlier this year, too soon to see the results of his suggestion that "a cairn should be erected to the three Johnstone millers who served the community faithfully for 106 years." Mrs. Dunning and their son, Robert, now operate the museum and were hosts for the occasion.

'William Johnstone, a farmer, and his family, came to Long River in 1836. Among his descendants are Col. E. W. Johnstone and his son, Archie Johnstone, owners of the Woodleigh Replicas, who with their wives, welcomed the guests on a tour of the replicas; also, William E. Johnstone, promoter of the re-union, and the two who first suggested a re-union of the clan, the Hon. Thane A. Campbell and Bert MacKay.

'The erection of the cairn was made possible by the donation of two millstones by Mr. and Mrs. Keir Marchbank, and a generous donation by the Ross family.

'The cairn was unveiled by David C. Johnstone of Kelowna, B.C. Hon. Thane Campbell was master of ceremonies, while Lex Pate of Summerside was the official piper for the ceremony.'

Cousin Will Johnstone in a letter to me dated June 12, 1974 wrote this anecdote about Mary's younger brother David Johnstone [1840-1884].

'There was this inherited trait in the Johnstone's for tricks or pranks. David brother of Mary was the best, although sister Barbara and son Dan were at it too. David and his helper Bell MacLeod made things lively for many in the carding mill. One day Bell saw Willena MacKay coming with a bag of wool. She and David made plans. A pulley on the cards had slipped so David put in a piece of zinc and a sharp end was turned up. David pulled it down and told Bell to explain the carding process to Willena and get her close enough to the revolving spindle to get her into trouble. Now Willena was a very vain spinster of 50 who had yards of lace on her dress. The "accident" happened and Willena was spun off her feet. David, a maiden's knight-in-shining-armor, stopped the mill and came rushing to tell her that if he hadn't been so quick she might have been killed. Then he said, "Do you see that man over there, he told me that you had the prettiest pair of legs he ever saw". That was too much for Willena. She went after him and with her fist shaking in front of his face said, "Did you say that I had the prettiest pair of legs you ever saw?". "You are the biggest liar in New London." The man was David's uncle, an old bachelor who never looked at girls. David took her up to the house and told her his wife Elizabeth was great with a needle and would have her fixed up in a minute. Aunt Lizzie told me she saw David coming with Willena and the lace hanging down.

"Oh! Oh! David has gone too far this time with his pranks - Willena of all people."

'David Johnstone died when Dan Keir [son of Mary's sister Barbara] was young as they had to hire a miller for a few years. George MacLeod [husband of Sophia McKay] placed a plank across the mill stream, between

the two mills, which he used to answer nature's call. One day, young Dan sawed the plank underneath to the half-way mark. And in case that was not enough he attached a wire to finish the job. Well, when George got his pants down, Dan gave the wire a pull and George dropped 6 feet into three feet of cold water. Dan got a boot in the rear for his prank.'

The statements made in the printed eulogies have considerable support from other sources.

(3-1) No record of John's and Mary's marriage has been found. It is probable that the church in which they were married no longer exists and/or the records were lost. Fires were all too frequent in P.E.I. - wooden buildings and an ineffectual fire fighting organization.

(3-2) In a sworn statement signed by John McKay at Moose Jaw on October 22, 1884, he answers question No 16 'What was the nature of your occupation before coming to Manitoba or the North-West?' as follows: 'Teaching - Farming - Speculating & e-' The last part I assume stands for 'and etc.' Etcetera might or might not include 'hotel keeping'.

(3-3) However, 12 years after the printing of John's eulogy, his son James McKay (1867-1936) wrote to the Register of Births in Summerside, P.E.I. to obtain a birth certificate.

2506 5th Ave. W.,

Vancouver, B.C.

Jan. 26, 1926.

Dear Sir:

I wish to get my birth certificate. My name is James Lorenzo MacKay, the son of John and Mary MacKay. My mothers maiden name was Mary Johnstone. I was born in Summerside on the 14th of Dec. 1867.

I enclose \$2.00. I do not know the fee for a certificate if any more please let me know.

Yours sincerely, J. L. McKay'

In response he received this reply:

'Office

Deputy Prothonotary

of the Supreme Court

and Clerk of the County Court

of Prince County

Summerside

Prince Edward Island Canada

March 17, 1926

J. L. McKay Esq.  
Vancouver, B.C.

Dear Sir:

I enclose herewith Birth Certificate, asked for sometime ago. I regret the delay that attended this but as the particulars had to be vouched for by someone other than yourself it was a bit difficult to find the right person whose recollections go back so far. However Mr. A. Sterling MacKay gladly furnished the required information.

Yours

truly,

W. G. Silliker'

Along with the desired certificate was enclosed this important piece of information:

Feb 10-1926  
Gordon Silliker, Esq.,  
Clerk of Court,  
Summerside.

Dear Sir:-

Further regarding James Lorenzo McKay that you were inquiring about over phone, I may say that this man's father was John McKay, commonly known as "Commercial John" as he was owner and proprietor of the Commercial Hotel situated in Summerside on Central Street, where the present Agricultural Building is, and his mother's name was Mary Johnston. These people were well and favourably known in Summerside and there is no doubt about this being the individual you wish to receive information about. In the older days he was a fair-haired boy but probably, like many of his associates, by this time the flaxen-colored hair has turned to white. His father did business in Summerside for many years and after being burned out removed from the province.

Yours truly,

A. Stirling MacKay'

(3-4) From the book 'Down at the Shore - A History of Summerside, PEI (1752-1945)' by Robert Allan Rankin and published by the PEI Heritage Foundation, we find mention of the fire (page 100) but the date is 5 years after John had gone west:

'Destructive fires continued to occur! In October, 1884, a complete block of buildings on Central Street was consumed. Luckily, the wind was light and the Fitzroy Street engine house nearby. After levelling the Franklin House (formerly the Commercial House), the residence and warehouse of merchant Rich and Hunt, the old Customs House, and two other residences on St. Stephen Street, the blaze was halted.'

(3-5) John McKay, at the age of 24, may have been teaching at Hope River, P.E.I. There is no way of being certain about this but the year, location, name and profession are all in accord with the available facts. This paragraph appears on page 178 of H. H. Simpson's book mentioned previously:

'Hope River School is first mentioned in Department of Education records in 1848. The teacher was John McKay. This is when the Supervisors or School Visitor visited the school.'

The 1861 Census (Reel M-896, Lot 3) gives John's occupation as teacher. Incidentally, the Census records that three members of the family had or were vaccinated for smallpox. Besides their own children, John and Mary also had a young man between the ages of 16 and 21 living with them. At this time John owned no land but likely had a plot of land to work as part of his teaching recompense. Lot 3 is near Kildare Capes, Prince County, P.E.I.

(3-6) Cousin Jane Fraser (Jane Graeme Ross, 1889-) says this about her grandfather and grandmother:

'Our grandfather was a reader. He had been a teacher and liked that kind of life but their family in P.E.I. was a fairly numerous one and P.E.I. was in an economic slump so, grandmother I think precipitated the move West.'

(3-7) In the sworn document mentioned previously John gives his arrival in Manitoba as 'Autumn 1879'.

(3-8) Confirming Jane Fraser's comment about an economic slump is this paragraph from 'Down at the Shore':

'During the economic recession of the late 1870s, which saw the advocates of John A. Macdonald's protective tariff take the blame for low wheat and potato prices, the mercantile as well as the farming class suffered. Some business men pulled up their tentpins, others like Summerside tailor John MacKenzie went bankrupt but remained in the town and eventually recovered.'

(3-9) John McKay appears as one of the first land owners in a map of Brandon City printed in the book 'Assiniboine Basin' by Kavanagh (page 143). The title to this land, which John claimed by squatter's rights, was disputed. John registered a *Lis Penden*<sup>6</sup>, No 465, on February 28, 1882 against Charles R. Tuttle, Margaret E. Tuttle and the Canadian Pacific Railway. The land is described in the *Lis Pendens* as the North East

---

<sup>6</sup> Latin for "suit pending".



quarter of section 13, township 10, range 19 west of the principal meridian in the Province of Manitoba.

In the sworn statement referred to twice before, John answers question 43

'Have you ever had a squatter's claim or claims prior to this, and what became of it or them?'

as follows:

'Squatted on Sec 13-Tp10-M near Brandon, received in consideration for abandoning some 200 lots in Brandon townsite, from Mr. E. M. Tuttle, all have been conveyed, for which I realized about \$2000.00-'

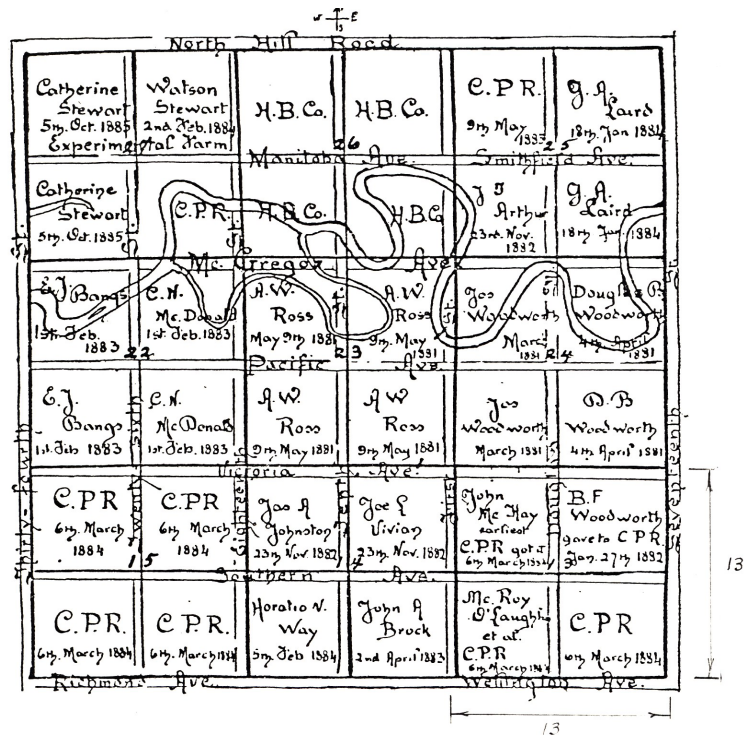


FIGURE 1: SKETCH SHOWS SECTIONS IN TOWNSHIP 10, RANGE 19, WEST 1.

Brandon city is built on these sections. The dates given are dates of taking possession, except in John McKay's case. He squatted on section 13 and subsequently sold it to agents for the c.p.r. the c.p.r. were granted title to the land in 1884 which is the date shown.

John discharged the *Lis Pendens* on September 24, 1888 and a patent for the land was granted by the Crown to the CPR on March 6, 1884. The Tuttlés seem to have been agents of the CPR for their names do not appear as landowners of this property.

Cham [Chalmers C. McKay, 1857-1904] arrived in Manitoba from hunting in Montana in April 1882. This date appeared in a sworn statement dated October 22, 1884 and signed by John McKay at Moose Jaw.

From the 1881 Census (Reel C-13163), we find the other members of the family in Charlottetown, P.E.I.:

'McKay, Mary 45

McKay, W. David 26 Supt of Cloth & Tulling Mill McKay, Janet 22 Clerk

McKay, Barbara E. 17 in school McKay, James L. 14 in school McKay, Hallie

I. 3 '

Even after three attempts, my wife Denise and I could not locate John or Cham in the Census records.

The family left P.E.I. sometime after the Census in 1881 and the autumn of 1882.

Mrs. Leith Knight, a dedicated and helpful local historian and staff member of the Moose Jaw Public Library's Archive Department, wrote in the local paper in 1976 this column reprinted here in part:

**'Historically Speaking**

**By Leith Knight, Library Staff**

'The first white women to settle in the Moose Jaw area arrived before the building of the railway, when almost the only habitation of white man on the Prairies stretching westward from the Manitoba border, were the fur trade and police posts.

'For these venturesome souls it meant weeks of travel, usually by oxen, over uncertain prairie trails into a vast, lone wilderness susceptible to weather extremes and without a settlement to offer the barest necessities and simplest amenities.

Speculate that this stands for Superintendent of Cloth and Tulle Mill.

'Mrs. Chester Card was the first white womansettler to reach Moose Jaw. Her claim was confirmed at the annual meeting of The Old Timers Association held in February 1897 when it was "unanimously agreed" that she was the first of the pioneer women.

'Mrs. Card - her own name is now forgotten set out from Cobourg, Ontario, with her husband and four sons, in the early spring of 1882, travelling by train as far as Oak Lake, Manitoba, where CPR construction had halted for the winter months. At this point all worldly possessions were loaded into a wagon and hauled by oxen for 250 miles.

'Chester Truman Card, her husband, wrote of the experience two years later: "I left Ontario in 1882 with my four sons. My wife said she must go

along if we all went which was a sorry day for her. We arrived at Oak Lake, and after a few days rest started with ox teams for Moose Jaw. The trail was something terrible. It took from

April 26 until June 6 to get to our journey's end. Mrs. Card was the first white woman in this part of the country.

'The Cards' desperate situation is recorded in a letter written by Chester Card to the Minister of the Interior on March 8, 1884, in which he reminded the minister that his wife was the first white woman to settle in the Moose Jaw area.

'Mrs. Card requests me to say that under the circumstances she thinks the government ought to give her the pre-emption I took along with my homestead. I cannot pay for it. We have had many disappointments and hardships. Sowed 90 acres of grain last spring (1883) which exhausted all our means, and on account of the drought we had no crop whatever. Hoping you will see fit to grant her request.

**'Arrival of girls**

**causes excitement**

'Disappointed by inequities of the homestead laws which restricted free land grants to heads of families and single men and weary of the hardships, the Card family eventually left the district for a now unknown destination.

'Shortly after the arrival of Mrs. Card in June 1882, three women followed their menfolk to the area in quest of homestead land. They were Mrs. Mary McKay and Misses Barbara and Hallie McKay, the wife and daughters of John McKay, a farmer, teacher and speculator from Prince Edward Island.

'On June 13, 1882, John McKay and his family squatted on the south half of Section 28 which now borders the city limits south of Wellesley and Churchill Parks. On the west quarter of this land, probably in a protected draw leading into the valley of Moose Jaw Creek, Mr. McKay and his sons, Chalmers and John, built a made-do shelter for the family. (The McKay men also claimed nearby Section 22 as homestead and pre-emption land, which is now the site of the city's sewage lagoon.)

'The arrival of the unattached Barbara and Hallie caused a stir among the few men who were now in the area. Henry Dorrell recorded in his memoirs: "When a lady appeared it made a sensation. Billy Dixon, on seeing the two Miss McKays, was so aghast that he upset two pails of water he was carrying from the creek."

(3-10) Mrs. Knight's article tacitly implies that the McKay women arrived in June 1882. From a sworn statement signed by John McKay at Regina on August 14, 1886, John

declares in answer to the question 'Of whom does your family consist; when did they first commence residence upon this homestead, ...', that:

'Wife & 3 children always resided with me since fall 1882.'

(3-11) Mr. Omer Lavallée, Corporate Archivist for the Canadian Pacific Railroad wrote to me on February 24, 1981, giving dates of train service to Moose Jaw:

'As far as the construction of the main line is concerned, the railhead arrived at Moose Jaw in the first few days of September 1882. The first scheduled train service through Moose Jaw, between Regina and Swift Current, was established on 10 December 1882. Thus it seems likely that Mr. McKay and his family travelled westward from Brandon to Moose Jaw by horse-and-wagon, as the first service west of Brandon as far as Oak Lake, Man., was only inaugurated on 11 June 1882.'

(3-12) John and his sons faced difficulties in securing patents for their homesteads and preemptions. In the Saskatchewan Archives Board homestead files in Saskatoon, there are 117 letters, inter-office memos and sworn statements which chronicle the frustration of securing 'free' (homestead) and cheap (preemption) land when the Prairie was opening. Here are a few selected letters which tell the story best:

a) The first letter is stamped 'Department of the Interior, Commissioners Office, received December 5, 1884, Winnipeg, Canada:

Columbia River, B.C.

Nov 20th 1884

A. Walsh Esqr

Winnipeg

Sir:

Will you kindly allow Mr. J. S. J. McKay to make entry for us for South 1/2, Sec. 28, Township 16 R26 West of 2nd Meridian & W1/2 Sec 22 T16 R26. We have been prospecting & mining here & will be unable to get out of the mountains before next spring without looseing our stock.

We are yours Truly

Cham C. McKay

John A. McKay'

Someone in the land office wrote this instruction on the letter:

'To J. S. J. McKay - Moose Jaw

'Send authority as requested but do not make a specific to regards the lands mentioned -

'Inform McKay that he will not be able to exercise the authority until he has received notice that the Reserve is open for entry.

8/12/84 '

b) The next letter was received by The Department of the Interior in Ottawa on January 8, 1886:

'To the Hon. Thomas White  
Minister of the Interior  
Ottawa

'You will please excuse me asking your attention to the particulars in this letter.

'One of my sons C. C. McKay applied for the patent to his land but was refused on the alleged grounds that he had not lived sufficient time thereon to entitle him to his patent. To give the case clearly I will begin with our settlement.

'In June 1882 I and my two sons, C. C. McKay R, R, or Govt. land survey. We built on C. C. McKays place in order to be convenient to water & some fuel making his house the common home and residence of my sons and family living and working together improving our three respective claims. But in May 1883 a printed circular was served on us by a Mr. Pierce from the Land Department that these lands were reserved for public purposes and that squatters would receive no protection. My sons being thus discouraged left home in Nov 1883 to earn a livelihood, furnish means for improvement of these places and assist our general support and await results when after a lapse of 2-1/2 years from the date of our settlement these lands were thrown open for homesteading entry. On being advised of this my sons returned and on the 12th Dec applied for his patent which was refused. Now proof can be given that my two sons lived continuously on their places improving for 16 months and latterly for two months thus completing the 18 months required by the Land Law.

'It does seem peurile in the extreme to require that the 18 months residence be put in precisely in three equal instalments in bits of 6 months each year for three years instead of at other intervals.

'I cannot perceive what difference of benefit it can make to either the settler, the country or the Land Department. It does seem not only superfluous but a ridiculous straining of non-essential circumstances calculated to annoy and disgust settlers and is one of the prolific causes of generating hostility to our Government and driving loyal settlers to the other side of the Line. No man of spirit can submit to such paltry unnecessary interference with that independence of a true requisite to success in any department of legitimate business.

'I have lived here constantly through four unpropitious seasons at a heavy outlay of thousands of dollars for improvements, stock and implements, and living with little or no returns.

'We have about 130 acres ready for the trial of another crop but if we are to be thus treated by the Land Department on our application for our patent after all our strivings & expense, my sons say they will not trouble this land or country any longer and I will have to go also as I am getting too old to struggle with the hardships of a new country single handed. you to consider our situation and advise the Land Commissioner to grant us each our three patents. C. C. McKay is anxiously awaiting your kind reply to this letter.

'I have the honor to be yours very respectfully,

John McKay

Box 54 Moose Jaw

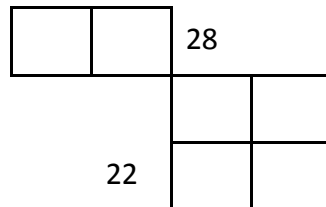
N, W, T, ' '

Scribbled across the front corner of this letter is this terse note:

'Tell him the Min. regrets very much he cannot comply with his request as the Act is explicit on this front.'

c) The next letter arrived in the Commissioner's Office in Winnipeg on February 25, 1886.

'To H. H. Smith  
Commissioner of  
Dominion Lands,  
Winnipeg



Sketch of Sections 22  
and 28, Tp. 16, Range  
26,  
West 2nd –  
Moose Jaw  
Reserve

'All the parties have lived on the S.E. 1/4 Sec. 28, and can anything now be done to grant what they ask or at least an approach to it.

'These parties have proved good settlers so far as amount of improvements is concerned, at least I think an inspection by a homestead inspector will show they have done it. Of course C. C. McKay would prefer he should obtain his homestead free and his pre-emption at \$2.50 per acre. In view of all the facts, the residence put in, the droughts and frosts, the uncertainty which for some time existed owing to it being in the Moose Jaw Reserve, could it that is the S-1/2 Sec. 28 now be sold at \$1.25 per acre, leaving to the father to acquire his homestead on E-1/2, 22 under the 2 mile radius

clause, as to John McKay, Jr., he can obtain his under same or if he wishes could he be sold 1/4 or 1/2 Section at \$2.50? Would recommend the improvements on various 1/4 sections be examined by a homestead inspector, if you think this idea could be endorsed by you.

22/2/86      Respectfully submitted Wm Pearce'

d)

'To the Hon. the Premier

Sir John A. McDonald

K, C, B, Ottawa, Canada

Dear Sir,

'Excuse one for approaching you personally or out of the regular channel appertaining to patents of land applied for as I see no other course.

'I beg to lay before you the whole matter as briefly as possible, believing it will receive due consideration.

'In the year 1882 I and my sons C. C. McKay & John A. McKay, squatted on the E 1/2 & W 1/2 of Sec. 22 & South 1/2 of S 28 T 16, R, 2 n PMW in Ass-a N.W.T. prior to location of C, P, R, R, or Govt Survey. We built on C. C. McKays claim S 1/2, 28, for convenience of water and fuel, making this the common home and residence of us all, all as a family, living and working together improving our three separate claims. In May 1883 a printed circular was served on us by a Mr. Pierce from the Land Department, that these lands were reserved for special purposes, that squatters would receive no protection, etc.

'I and family continued to reside on and work these claims for over four years, but my sons C. C. & J. A. McKay after residing for 17 month in uncertainty got discouraged and in Nov 1883 went to B, C, to earn a livelihood, furnish means for the improvement of their places & assist in our general support and await the future action of the Land Department, when after a lapse of two & a half years from date of our location, these lands were thrown open for homestead entry, C. C. McKay (& John A. McKay, since deceased) being then advised of this, returned and on the 12 th Jan 1886 C. C. McKay applied for his patent, finally Comm. Smith agreed to allow him his patent on payment of \$400, patent to include both homestead & pre-emption. My other son the late John A. McKay seeing the land taken by Land agents deemed it useless to apply.

'My application at Regina was refused recommendation by Comm. Smith to the Dept at Ottawa, because I had neglected to have 25 acres under crop at the time of application the 4 th year although well knowing that every years

crop had been a failure and that I had 86 acres of crop the same year on C. McKays our common home, and 8 acres on the late John A. McKays. We had six seasons of little or no crop especially the last, no return whatever.

'We spent over \$5000 in buildings, fences, breaking & on these claims, spent nearly 5 years of toil without remuneration, and of necessity had at last to leave to seek a livelihood in British Columbia. After all this I do feel that we ought at the very least to be allowed the patent to these lands especially those of C. C. McKay and mine.

'I think your Honor will be willing to concede that our large outlay and extensive cropping on the adjoining claim or family home under such hopeless circumstances ought to be on equivalent for the small default of a few acres shortage of crop, especially on a place where none would grow, and that you will direct the Department to grant us our patents.

'I am now with my son in BC but will return to Moose Jaw if any patent will be forth coming.

'I have the honor to be your humble servant John McKay J.P.

Golden City B.C.

June 26 1888'

e)

'Mr. John McKay

Moosejaw

27 th inst. re NE 1/4 Sec 22.16.26 W2M

'In reply I am to say that when this office letters of the 3 d August 1886 (no 110616 on 123647) advising you that your application for patent would be approved on your furnishing proof of having at least 25 acres of above land under crop was written it was of course assumed that the sworn statements of yourself and witnesses in support of said application were correct but it is now found on examining the papers that a Homestead Inspectors' report was received at this office on the 17 th Sept 1888, from which I make the following extracts:

"E 1/2 22.16.26 W.2 nd x" Examined this claim. No one in occupation. No buildings. A breaking of 30 acres was made in 1883 and 1884. Now grown to weeds and grass of no value.

"John McKay had been in residence for a short time, had a frame and sod shack erected nothing now remaining of it except the sods."

'This throws grave doubt upon the sworn statements above referred to as it is represented in them that you done altogether 41 acres of breaking and had a dwelling upon your homestead the cash value of which at date of



application for patent was \$40 and the Comm. would like to have an explanation from you before taking further action in the matter.

29/5/89 (No 136523)'

f)

'McKays Ranche

June 4 1889

Dominion Land Commission

Winnipeg Man

'I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29 th May No 136523.

'I regret that the Homestead Inspectors report should colour with doubt our sworn statements in my application to which your letter refers.

'I simply reiterate that the statements made in my application in every particular were made believing them to be the truth. Its true we surveyed by stepping and there might be a bare possibility of a little more or less, which is allowable I believe.

'I had a house 14 or 16 ft square boarded, papered and sheathed, and double floored. Window & door - a good habitable house worth \$40 on my homestead the NE 1/4 22, 16, 26 W2M. In this house I lived three (3) months prior to the date of my application. I resided for four years within two miles of my homestead on my son C. C. McKays place the South 1/2 of 28.16.26. I had over 40 acres of breaking on this my section and between 12 & 13 acres under crop. These facts I can prove to the satisfaction of any impartial man or jury. The Inspectors report to the contrary notwithstanding.

'It is possible at the time said Inspector made his inspection that my house had been taken away in May last past. I learned that the house was being stolen piece by piece and that a friend of mine had what remained disposed of so I had to replace it by a new one which is on the homestead at present.

'It is probable that a piece of breaking done as near the centre of the section as we could judge, without running cross lines, for the purpose of having a part on both homestead & pre-emption, about 12 acres, has not been noticed or taken into account by the Inspector, hence the difference between my statements and his report.

'Hoping these explanations will be satisfactory

'I have the honor to be Your humble Servant

John McKay'

The outcome of the voluminous correspondence, only a fraction of which is included here, was that three patents were granted:

To	Area	Description	Date
Mary McKay	320 acres	Tp16-R26-W2M - Sec 28 S1/2	8 July 1890
John McKay	160 acres	Tp16-R26-W2M - Sec 22 NE1/4	6 June 1900
John McKay	160 acres	Tp16-R26-W2M - Sec 22 SE1/4	27 Mar 1901

The west half of section 22 was lost for failing to comply with the Homestead Act.

John and sons farming activities on the NE quarter of section 22 were:

Year	Land Broken Acres	Land Cropped Acres
1882	1	nil
1883	12	1
1884	nil	1
1885	5	17
1886	23	11

Total =41

And he had erected a 12 x 12 foot shack valued at \$40.

Now on the south half of section 28, the common home of the family, the farming activities were:

Year	Land Broken Acres	Land Cropped Acres
1882	2* <sup>7</sup>	2
1883	25**	25
1884	10**	25

Total = 47

On this half section, he had a 16 x 12 foot, story-and-half log cabin valued at \$600. Also, an underground stable (16 x 100) and two log root-houses. Two acres of land were fenced. His livestock, in 1884, consisted of two horses, one yoke oxen, one pony and

---

<sup>7</sup> \* Estimates from available data.

one cow. (3-13) Cousin Jane Fraser [Jane Graeme Ross, 1889-?] says this in a letter dated June 9, 1973 about life in the Windermere Valley:

'It was a very pioneer existence and my grandmother [Mary Johnstone, 1836-1915] faced it.

'She gardened, ran a dairy where she made the butter, planted a very large strawberry plot that harvested an immense crop for which there was no sales, but she made tons of jam. She had all small fruits as well, and a very pretty circular flower garden, much of the work she did herself besides cooking for her family and a couple of hired men at harvest time. She was really the head of the family allocated the tasks, managed the economy which was not a very lucrative one. Her sons staked mining claims and two of them went to the Yukon gold rush. This is not a very accurate account because from an early age I was brought up by my father's relatives in Ontario.

'I think your great-grandfather was the Post Master of Selkirk and I am sure did many things, but the planning and execution were left to grandmother I think she wanted it that way. They were very stern Presbyterians and during the summer months, the visiting Minister always was one of the family, and I am sure he brought in no revenue -

'They moved to Victoria in I think 1899 or 1900 and your grandfather [James L. McKay, 1856-1936] took over the property.

'One story I do remember hearing which might amuse you. The Indians used to make two yearly pilgrimages to Radium Hot Springs and they passed by the ranch with their ponies, wives, children, etc. Your great-grandmother noticed that the men rode, the women on foot. So, she stopped them in their tracks made the men dismount & give their places to the women. I'm sure when they were out of sight the women walked again & the men resumed their riding, but she was quite fearless, and had enough authority to make her point.

'Another time when I was about 8, she drove my sister and me from Sinclair to Golden as the small steamer was no longer running in late September. She was alone with us, took a small rifle because at that time the bears and other animals came down from the hills. We stayed at different stopping places at night & she finally put us on the train at Golden for Regina where we lived. The road was very narrow and one had to find passing spots if any other vehicle came along. It was a long drive, but it is a journey I will never forget. She knew everyone at the stopping places, and she gathered much gossip & news and I sure enjoyed it, and she probably returned alone -

'Grandfather was a very gentle pleasant person, very kindly and I think more suited for scholastic than pioneer life, but I must add a child's impression is not very valuable. He probably entered less into our daily life than did grandmother & may have done much in his own way.

'I am sorry to be of so little use re anecdotes but I do remember that grandmother faced life very courageously & did her part as she saw it, and she had decided opinions on many subjects & voiced them.

Sincerely, Jane Fraser'

Later on October 23, 1973 Jane Fraser wrote this:

'I am sorry that my memory about my grandmother and your great-grandmother is so sketchy - as I told you I was quite young when I last saw her, but she was a strong & determined woman healthwise and otherwise - Her opinions for her day were all but women's Lib - she would have been an ardent N.D.P.<sup>8</sup> I am sure but she was also an admirer of the Scottish way of life - and read Robbie Burns daily - he was a sort of Bible for her and "a man's a man for a' that" was almost her slogan. She also believed firmly in the White-Anglo-Saxon superiority - in fact thought those of other races an inferior breed - She was fearless in every way generous with the little money she had & which she had saved through hard work. In fact she was what is sometimes known as a character and she never hesitated to express an opinion, at times - biased - as I recall.'

I sent Jane Fraser's statements (June 1973) to my Aunt Marion [Mary Ann Elizabeth McKay, 1906-1997] and she wrote this on July 6, 1973:

'Jane Fraser's description of Grandpa John and Grandma Mary, is very accurate as I remember them. Grandpa, was certainly a scholar. He taught Pearle Kelly and her brother Bill McNeil when they lived at the Sinclair Ranch while their mother, Aunt Jen [1859-1943], was in Boston in a Training School for Nurses. Dad [James L. McKay, 1867-1936] took the kids back to Boston to put them in a boarding school and he found the kids were greatly advanced compared with the other pupils in their classes. I am not sure whether they were ready for high school but I rather think they were. Pearle Kelly [Pearle Hope McNeill, 1885-197?] would put you right on that. 'Yes, Grandpa was gentle and loving - everybody said so. I recall Mr. Green of Green's Hotel in Golden saying: "I do not believe John McKay ever uttered a cross word nor had an unkind thought for any one." We kids

---

<sup>8</sup> N.D.P. = New Democratic Party (Socialist).

loved Grandpa because he would always play ball or whatever else, with us. I remember he was a very dapper, immaculate dresser and always carried a cane with a solid gold dog's head for a handle. Some one has a valuable antique, if it still exists.

'Grandma was sweet and kind but you had to mind your Ps & Qs with her. There was a right and wrong and nothing in between. She evidently like us kids because she was so good to us. When Doss [Dorothy Mary Louise McKay, 1905-1990] and I were about 5 and 6 years old, we spent a couple of weeks with Grandma at 676 Battery St., Victoria. We had a wonderful time. Both Grandpa and Grandma were so good to us. Yes, thinking back, I would say Grandma was forceful.'

(3-14) In the 1890s John kept a diary. Here is one year of entries which is a copy from a poorly typed copy kept in the Windermere Historical Society's Archive in Invermere, B.C.

'Jan. 1st 1890. New Years Day.

'This morning opened keen and frosty and the sun half hidden behind the thick haze soon disappeared and the sky deepened into a sullen gloom and not a breath disturbed the quiet calm.

The evening foreshadows a night of severe frost. Amid this stillness and solitude I fell into a melancholy mood.

'Sadness gathered her votaries around  
And in her magic spell I soon was bound  
The errors and misfortunes of the past  
O'er my spirits their doleful shadows cast  
My youth and strength had gone for naught  
In hardships toil and anxious thought  
And now a wreck of what I was I stood  
Deeply musing over clothes and food  
With age weakness and shattered hope  
My sinking heart felt ill to cope  
My sons and daughters had now to meet  
A future my needs must never defeat  
So with all my trials I still must strive  
To earn my bread while I'm alive  
With this resolve by the help of God  
I'll bear the Burden and meet the rod.

- John McKay in my 66th year

— — — —

'Jan 1890. Thur. 2nd. 'Last nights frosts entered the house killed the plants and iced the waterpails. This morning was very sharp and the sun showed out clear. Sundogs on before and behind. Day clear and the air full of frost. Mother sick and downhearted. The boys are at the Vermillion ranch to improve it. About nine inches of snow.

'Stock looking for shelter and suffering from cold. I find it hard to work and bear the pain of rheumatism but the stern demand of our natures heed not the pleas of weakness paid or infirmity.

'Jan 3d. 1890. Friday. Clear and keen but a shade milder than yesterday. Made a manger in the stable.

'Not the slightest breeze disturbs the tranquil skies  
The morning mists scarce from the mountain gorges rise  
The sun lowly creeps along the southern side  
While mountains and trees are adorned as a frost king's bride  
Ten thousand diamonds sparkle o'er all the land  
As choicest offerings of a separate hand,  
The crystalized flowrets of winter's hand.

'Sun. 5th. Jan 1890. The sun rose in splendor and not a cloud could be seen. Observed a very strange phenomenon in the Selkirk mountains. West about thirty miles from our ranch dense columns of smoke flowed from a second rate mountain and continued from the time I noticed it till night shut out our view. Such a fire could not have been started by anyone at this season at that place. We pass our sabbath by reading and some singing of hymns shut out from church privileges.

'Mon. 6th Jan. 1890. Day fine slightly frosty during day but keen at night. Poisoned a large grey timber wolf. This is the second from Christmas.

'Tues, 7th. Jan. 1890

Morning cold and cloudy, Midday clear and warm and the evening like the morning. 'Hunting most of the day without any success. Mother is sick and this makes us sad. Our family is scattered, Only Hallie is here

'What changes the years have brought  
Many fond hopes have come to naught  
Our children, Jewels we loved to keep  
Have left our home and now we weep.  
Night has filled the air with a depth of blue  
And the brilliant stars are gleaming anew  
The moon marvel of beauty, Queen of the night  
Clad in garments aglow with light  
Has mantled the mountain heights with a mystic glow  
And crowned with glory all things below.

'Wed. 8th. Jan. 1890. Dull and threatening snow slight breeze from the north west. Snowed about two inches during the night.

Mrs. Presler here on her way to Vancouver city.

'This shack of Jim McKies  
Like the canopy of the skies  
A covering for the boys  
But often runs out of supplies.

'Thur. Jan 9th. 1890

'Snow falling till nine o'clock. Sun breaks out and a most beautiful and pleasant day follows. Hallie caught fourteen fine trout. Ice thirteen inches thick. Depth of snow about ten inches.

'Fri. Jan 10th. 1890. Snowing some and wind blowing briskly from the north east. Alfred Hardie of Cheshire England stopped here on his way home. People of Golden ill with Russian influenza.

'Sat. Jan 11th. 1890. Morning frosty but the day sunshiny and warm. Jack Taynton and wife came on a visit. Jim McKinnon hauling hay. Have decided to stake the mineral springs on Toby Creek. The same mountain that seemed to be on fire last Sunday broke out again today and was burning until night hid it from view.

'Sun. Jan 12th. 1890 Cold, Mail arrived and got mail from friends.

'Mon. Jan 13th. 1890 Snowed a little, Hauling and stacking hay.

'Tue Jan 14th. 1890 Day duller and colder twelve inches of snow. Employed writing.

'Wed. Jan 15th. 1890 Day fine night frosty, Making hay corral.

'Thu. Jan 16th. 1890. Overcast and spitting fine snow. Jim is hunting for wild sheep on the mountain.

'Fri. Jan 17th. 1890. Day very fine, Dreamed of Aunt Emma McLeod [1808-1898] dying on P.E. Island. Employed doing every day jobs. Received papers from sister and letter from Jen. [1859-1943] in Boston.

'Sat Jan 18th. 1890. as yesterday so today.

'Sun Jan 19th. 1890. Day clear and calm and night frosty. Smoke oozing from the peak of burning mountain.

'Mon. Jan 20th. 1890. Very cold severe frost. Cham, Jim and McKinnon and Haggerty are busy building a corral and hauling in hay. McCauly Copeland and Woodcock leaving for Windermere.

'Tue. Jan 21st. 1890. Day cold but calm much like yesterday.

'Wed. Jan 22nd. 1890. Day cold and cloudy, slight snow in the evening.

Mr. Charly Law, George McMillan and Billy Bott here to sign bond for McMillan as postmaster.

Finished hauling in hay.

'Thu. Jan 23rd. 1890. Cold and cloudy, Cham left for his ranch on Vermillion accompanied by Haggerty. Jim went to Windermere to buy oats and I am getting out logs for the new house.

'Man's wants perpetual toil demands

And in our presence always stands

Harrassing the tired slave

From the cradle to the grave

As the caged bird frets to be free

So it is with you and me.

Ere the present has passed from view

We crave for something that is ever new.

'Fri. Jan 24th. 1890. Day fine with soft looking clouds which indicate Chinook. Cutting logs for the new house.

'Tue. Feb 4th. 1890. Sun came out very warm. Jim and McCauly both sick with colds or the gripp and went to the hot springs <sup>9</sup>.

'Wed. Feb 5th. 1890. Chinooking today and wind South West Frost at night.

'Thu. Feb 6th. 1890. Wind and snow from the north but cleared away at ten o'clock but continued cold all day.

Mother sick with influenza and I am affected with same but not bad.

'Fri. Feb 6th. 1890. Cloudy and dull. Wind variable and appears like soft weather. My cold worse today. Getting foundation ready for house.

'Sat. Feb 8th. 1890. Day fine wind North West, Evening frosty.

'Sun. Feb 9th. 1890. Fine day, Wind N.W.

'Mon. Feb 10th. 1890. Clear and cold, Saw smoke again on mountain.

'Tues. Feb 11th. 1890. Cloudy and dull, wintry looking. Cham and Jim Charley Copeland, Malcom Cameron, Jim McCauly, and myself putting up logs on the new house.

But dullness dwells as mother is sick.

When sickness comes my courage fails.

'Wed. Feb 12th. Snowing in the morning. Mail arrived today.

'Thu. Feb 13th. Cold high wind from the south and snow still continues fourteen inches and crusted.

'Fri. Feb 14th. Cold wind from the S.E. and N.E. wintry appearance finished the house.

'Fri. Feb 15th. Weather conditions the same.

---

<sup>9</sup> Now known as 'Radium Hot Springs', which is a major tourist attraction in British Columbia. It is located about 4 km from John's farm house.



'Sat. Feb 15th. Cold and cloudy, Jim went to Windermere for cats.

'Sun. Feb 16th. Snowing and blowing hard very frosty.

'Mon Feb 17th. Clear cold and frosty. Building corrall.

'Tue. Feb 18th. Began to feed the stock today.

'Sun Feb 23d. Cloudy with some snow and wind from the N.E..

'Mon. Feb 24th. Tue. 25th Wed. 26th Thur 27th.

Fri. Feb 28th. all clear and very frosty moderated a little during the day by the suns heat. Cattle suffering from the cold and many cattle dying up the lakes.

'Fri. Feb 28th. Jim located preemption at the salmonbeds<sup>10</sup> Ed Johnston stole the store, dwelling house and stable and all the fence poles off this place.

'Sat. Feb 29th. Prevailing wind N.W.

'Mar. 1st 1890. Day darker and milder, Cham, Brownrig and Tom Haggerty left for Golden with team, Sent two big horn sheep heads for sale for ten dollars each.

'Sun. Mar 2nd. Day fine and wind is from the N.W. Frost at night.

'Mon. Mar 3d. Day fine and clouds floating lazily before a N.W. wind Sun melting snow in lee of the house but no sign of winter breaking up yet.

'Tues. Mar 4th. Day fine and snow melting on the side hills.

'Sun. Mar 9th. Colder but soft enough to start the ditches running. The cattle are browsing on the brush.

'Mon. Mar 10th. Wind N.W. Employed putting up rafters on house.

'Tues. Mar 11th. Day fine and wind N.W. Contracted to put up house, shack and stable for Mr. Mills of Montreal for \$300.00. Sold him two ponies for \$65.00 also sold sheep heads with very large horns for \$10.00 Cham returned from Golden.

'Wed. Mar 12th. Sent five dollars to Mr. Bellamy at Moose Jaw.

'Thur. Mar 13th Mar. Cloudy and mild with snow melting away. Cham gone on the ice to Spillimachene. Charley Law returned from the claims on Toby creek and reports having struck a heavy vein of ore.

'Fri. Mar 14th. Dull and soft and the cattle beginning to get some feed on the side hills. Reports of heavy losses of cattle among our neighbors south of us, Aylmer and Mathers heavy losers. Our stock doing well.

'Sat Mar 15. Cloudy, Snow soft High wind N.W.

'Sun. Mar 16th. Morning soft and snow melting very fast but frost at night.

---

<sup>10</sup> 'Salmon Beds' later known as 'Athalmer'.

'Mon. Mar 17th. Cold and clear, Ordered lumber for new house.

'Tues. Mar 18th. Fine weather and moderately warm with frost at night. Cham Jim and McKinnon gone to build on Toby creek ranch.

'Wed. Mar 19th. South wind moderately warm, Snowed a little at night, Searched for cattle on foot all day.

'Thur. Mar 20th. Dark and cloudy with winds shifting from N.W. to S.E. Hunting stock all day on horseback. Geese ducks and robbins arriving.

'Fri. Mar 21st. Same weather with a little snow at night.

'Mar. 23d 24th 25th 26th.. Weather varying from mild to cold and the sun breaking out during the day.

'Thu. 27th. Day fine and snow going slowly. Mail returned.

'Fri. 28th. Snowing briskly till eleven o'clock about two inches. Wind N.E. Boys returned from Salmon Beds ranch. Afternoon warm and melting the new fallen snow. Boys not very well and off to the hot springs.

'Sat. Mar 29th. Boys repairing waggons and I am going to the hot springs to try to help my rheumatism.

'Sun. Mar 30th. Day cool but clear wind west. In the deep gorge of the hot springs no sun is seen till eleven

'Mon. Mar 31st. 1890. Same weather continues. Billy Bott here and in searching for his own horse let our pony run away with the saddle and bridle on and after searching for two days we found him with saddle under his belly and all tangled up.

'Tues. April 1st 1890. My little girl Hallie and myself rode six miles through swampy meadows and willow brush searching for cattle Late at night when we got him, Day was fine.

'Wed. Apr. 2nd. Branding stock and seperating milk cows Day cold and blustery.

'Thu. Apr. 3d. Drove stock down nine miles to better feed, Hallie and I had quite a time fording them over Ross creek. Day fine wind S.W.

'Fri. Apr. 4th. Gardening, Planted peas and carrots. The boys still repairing waggons.

'Sat. Apr. 5th. Frost last night but day opens with bright sun Hardly able to work today with lame back.

'Sun. Apr. 6th. Boys went to Salmon beds ranch.

'Mon Apr. 7th. Day fine, Working on waggons and stoning under house.

'Tues. Apr. 7th. Cool weather, Boys putting up camp to work on Hill house. First plowing done.

'Wed. Apr. 8th. Cham, McKinnon and Copeland cutting logs for Hill house. Days cold and nights frosty.

'Thu. Apr. 10th. Cold windy weather, Cold at nights. 'Fri. 11th. Weather same as yesterday.

'Sat. Apr. 12th. Very cold and wind S.W.

'Sun. Apr. 13th. Day is fine and I spent most of it looking for cows. Boys away at Windermere.

'Mon. Apr. 14th. Jim hauling logs with oxen. Copeland away and Malcom Cameron working in his place. I am hunting lost cow. Mother suffering with neuralgia.

'Tues. Apr. 15th. Connor here on way to Golden and the Humphries on way to Windermere. Freezing at night and weather still cold.

'Wed. Apr. 16th. Day warmer and the mosquitoes are arriving. Riding all day after stock, Jim plowing, First arrival of steamboat, Wrote George McKay<sup>11</sup> in Australia.

'Apr. 17th. Thur. Weather getting warmer, Doing some gardening, Nights still frosty.

'Fri. 18th. High wind from the south with shower of rain and sleet during the night. Mountains still white with snow.

'Sat. 19th. Day fine wind west slight frost, Received 185 of wheat from George Goldie of Windermere.

'Sun. 20th. Quite warm. Boys all away at the hot springs. Malcom Cameron went to Windermere, Eli Pol here Also Dodds and Ike Humphries.

'Mon. 21st. Very warm wind N.W. Sowed the wheat. Malcom Cameron and Charley Copeland came this evening, Heard a couple of heavy snow slides in the Rockies.

'Tues. 22nd. Fine weather wind S. Sent \$10.00 to Frank Lang Gold commissioner at Golden for F.M.C.

'Wed. 23d. Very warm and quite a shower of rain. Cutting sets of potatoes for planting, Steamboat arrived at dark. Work delayed on the house as no horses could be found.

'Sat. May [1890]. Boys went to Golden to meet their sister Jen and to get car load of cows. Weather warm and grass growing rapidly. Tomatoes and pumpkins up. Wild flowers beautiful and abundant. The outlook for wild fruit is good if the night frosts do not interfere. Planted beats, carrots and parsnips.

'Tues. May 13th. to the 25th. Jim Ross and Fred came in with Cham and Jim from Golden with 23 cows, 17 calves, Paid freight \$136.00. Cham got

---

<sup>11</sup> Note (1-3) in Chapter One

\$150.00 from Mother 14 of mine from Brownrig and ten from George McMillan for butter.

'26th. Monday cloudy and warmer and preparing to go to camp at the Hill house to finish it, Malcom Cameron here to work. Last week Mckinnon got a horse to go to Toby creek mines was away four days, Just heard that my mineral springs were jumped. Cham took a thousand pounds of oats to his ranch on Vermillion eighty or ninety pounds of seeds and provisions..Raining heavily, mountains covered with snow. Grass ten inches high.

'July, Tuesday 1st, 1890. Remarkably fine growing weather a few hot days and the rest showery, vegetation profuse. An army of weeds to battle with. Wild fruit abundant.

'July 18th. Very warm and bright and I am 66 today. Cham away prospecting. The other boys haying.

'July 19th Thunder and rain storm. Afternoon hot and Jim haying.

'July 20th. Very fine but flies very annoying.

'July '21st. Very hot, Haying and changing the course of the Vermillion Band of Stonie <sup>12</sup> passed today to gather wild fruit.

'July 22nd. Received a box from Boston and lumber for the house, Found alkali slake near the steamboat landing dried out, which I never saw before in the four years I have lived here.

'Wed. July 23d. Weather continues very hot. Jim prospecting at Toby creek.

'Tues. July 24th. Two McKays and two Gordons staked claims on Horse Thief and No. Two creeks. They bought mare and colt from me for \$38.00 I made out their applications for them.

In the afternoon a very dark smoke cloud arose in the S.W. and turned purple green and blue, and half an hour later a terrible roaring like distant thunder was heard and a violent whirling wind came up.

'August 1890. This month has been generally warm and the rivers and streams have been high till the latter part of the month.

'Sept 1st. Cut a very good crop. Cham is away at lead mountain and Jim is working his copper claim at Toby Creek. Hallie left for Moose Jaw.

'Wed. 24th. Very fine, Mother up at the Salmon Beds. I am employed shingling the gables on the house.

'29th. Fine and warm. Jim away at Golden.

'30th. Raining all day. Charley Law left for Golden.

---

<sup>12</sup> Stoney (Stony) Indians normally roamed the southwestern plains of Alberta, but occasionally came into the Kootenay.

'Wed. Oct 1st. Day clear and warm, Taggart and Mrs left for home. I am mudding the house.

'2nd. Weather fine but evening wet.

'5th. Fine weather.

'6th. Fine weather and started digging potatoes. '7th. Cham home from lead mountain. Still digging potatoes.

'8th. Fine weather, Finished potatoes.

'10th. Cham and Fred Aylmer left for Golden. Frosty at night.

'11th 12th 13th 14th. Fine weather, wind variable.

'15th. Wind from S. and cold, Finished digging turnips, Jim came back from Calgary.

'17th. Dull and raining with occasional bright spells.

'24th. Frank Reed tried to get away with saddle and bridle.

'25th. Day fine, Fred Ross left for Moose Jaw, Cham at Donald and Jim at Windermere. Hard frost last night.

'26th. Fine and clear.

'27th. Fine weather. Sent Charley Law 325 pounds of beef.

'28th. Heavy and overcast and looks like snow, Finished digging all the garden vegetables.

'Sheriff Redgraves and Danuel Dainard here to arrest Hugh McKinnon for theft. Kirkpatrick and McDermot stopped here on their way to Golden, Picked some very nice strawberries, Harry Cummings here to survey our ranch.

'29th. Weather unfit for haying, or surveying, South wind.

'30th. Same weather continues.

'31st. Still no sun or stars visible, Sold horse to Harry Cummings for \$60.00. Harry Cummings left for Golden.

'Nov 1st [1890]. Sheriff Redgraves and Dainard took McKinnon down as a prisoner to Golden, Vashaw here taking ponies back.

'Afternoon clear, night bright with stars, Wind North.

'Nov 2nd. Dense fog or mist hung over all the country, Had to watch my way or get lost.

'Nov 3rd. Atmosphere still thick. No sun to be seen and mist freezing on the grass, Preparing the house for the winter, Boys both away, Very little hay made for the stock and the outlook is not very bright.

'Breathless silence reigns around

The clouds have fallen to the ground

The light of day looks dim and far

The gloom of night unbroken as by moon or star

And nervous sadness o'er my spirit steals  
And to my superstitious fears appeals.

'Wed. 4th. 5th. 6th. 7th. Clear and frosty. Boys started for Spillimachene for freight for Hanson.

'Sat. 8th. Cloudy and wintry looking. Sent letter with Jim Brownrig with \$7.50 for taxes on Brandon lots.\*

'9th. Mail arrived. Weather gloomy.

'Mon 10th to 15th. Dull weather with slight fall of snow. Raked up some hay, Rather damp, This afternoon clear, Boys still on the river, with freight for Windermere.

'Sun 16th. Day fine and boys home.

'Mon. 17th. Cloudy with frost at night.

'Tues. 18th. Fine and clear, Cham and Charlie Law left for Golden, Jim went to Salmon Beds. The mail is here on downward trip, Saw eight fine swans walking on the lake ice.

'19th 20th 21st 22nd. Weather clear and cold and all the water fowl are leaving.

'25th to 30th. Weather mild but snow getting lower on the mountain. Butchering two steers.

'Dec 1st, 1890 to 4th. Day fine but cold at night.

'Fri. 5th & 6th. Fine with scattered clouds, Two inches of snow. Lake ice will carry a foot passenger, Mr. Kernan episcopal minister from Donald here on his return from Canal Flats and Windermere. Jim is out deer hunting.

The preceding diary may have been transcribed by Cousin Arthur Peake [1903 – 1989].

(3-15) John filed two preemptions and subsequently the Crown granted the land which consisted of two parcels:

Description	Area	Cost	Date
Lot 673 Group 1 Kootenay District	320 acres	\$320	3 Apr 1894
Lot 7570 Group 1 Kootenay District	404-77/100	\$442.27	10 Aug 1908

(3-16) Mrs. Amy Lockwood of Radium Hot Springs wrote this unsolicited letter to me on April 7, 1980:

Box 266,  
Radium Hot Springs V0A 1M0

April 7th, 1980

Mr. John McKay,  
492 Wicklow Rd.,  
Burlington, Ont.

Dear Mr. McKay,

'As you are interested in family history, I am writing to you about your own family. It has to do with the history of Radium Hot Springs, & the original John McKay who lived at the Upper Ranch in Edgewater. A daughter of his, Mrs. Peake [Hallie I. MacKay, 1878-1957], once came to visit me at the Log House, at Radium. She told me that her father was the first person to stake the land around Radium Hot Springs pool. She said he had observed that the Indians who came by his place, often had sick persons with them, & that when he asked them why, they told him about the Springs. On investigating he staked the land around the hot pool. Unfortunately he was in Winnipeg when the time came when it was necessary to fully register his ownership, &, she said, in his absence a friend took over the land.

'I should like to find out who this person was. It is stated now that the first registered owner of the Springs was Roland Stuart & the date given is 1890. I think John McKay was in the district about that time. No one seems to know how Roland Stuart came to be in the district at that date. In 1913 he arrived with St. John Harmsworth, intending to interest him in promoting a Company to exploit the Springs. Mr. Harmsworth did in fact, invest money in the Company.'

'Mrs. Peake left me an address:

Lionel J. Peake, 130, 14th St., Namaimo. I did not contact her there. Do you know if she left any relatives who could be contacted? At the time of her visit to me she had with her two little girls, her grandchildren. I did write to her son, Arthur Peake, who came to see me later & gave an address at Harvey, B.C., but the letter was returned by the Post Office, person unknown. I was not interested so much then in the history of Radium, which has recently been taken up by the Park officials. But I certainly should like to know about the part played by John McKay, as he certainly must have been the first person to investigate & stake the land. I should appreciate any information you may have.

Yours sincerely,

(Mrs.) Amy Lockwood'

Mr. Dale Zieroth prepared a history of Radium Hot Springs which was published in the Valley Echo on Thursday, February 19, 1976. It makes no mention of John McKay as having staked the property:

**'RADIUM HOT SPRINGS: A HISTORY**

**BY**

**DALE ZIEROTH**

The Explorer

'Fur in the nineteenth century was the same as oil in the twentieth: a basis for the economy, the reason for exploration and occasionally war. By the time the first explorers arrived in the Columbia Valley a great new era of exploration had begun, an era based on the beaver. The Hudson's Bay Company was the largest and strongest of these fur-trading companies and in its own time was not much different from the large oil companies of today.

'James Sinclair, a clerk working for the Hudson's Bay Company in 1841, was the first white man to discover and record the hot springs at present-day Radium. But it was a small discovery to him: already he and his Indian guide Mackipicton had discovered a new pass through the Rocky Mountains, Whiteman's Pass. They were not interested in the springs themselves. They were merely passing through, leading a group of Red River settlers to a Hudson's Bay Company post in the far-off Pacific Northwest in an attempt to secure shaky British claims to the area. American settlers, and more seriously, American fur companies were moving into the area.

'It was against this broad background of international conflict between the two great continental powers (the British and the Americans) that the springs were first discovered. Canada as a nation on its own right would not yet exist for another quarter century and British Columbia as a province was even further away.

'The springs were still a mere curiosity, a hot bath in the wilderness.

'Within forty years of their discovery, this would all change. The first settlers began to arrive in the Columbia Valley, and a new kind of explorer would arrive at the springs: he would be the first modern man, a man who had come to change the frontier rather than endure it, a developer, a man with a silver tongue.

**'A Man with a Silver Tongue**

'On May 27, 1890, Roland Stuart became the first legal owner of the hot springs, obtaining a crown grant of 160 acres for \$160. Stuart was an English businessman with homes in Victoria and France. He recognized the



potential of the springs and he made plans to develop the area. But Stuart was more than just a shrewd businessman with a nose for the future, he was also lucky. Two things fell his way that even he had not expected. The first was the discovery of radium in the springs, the second was an automobile accident that broke a man's neck.

'With the discovery of radium in the springs, Stuart realized that the springs were of enormous therapeutic value and that possibly the curative powers the Indians had talked about were indeed true. Also he knew of plans for a road across the Great Divide from Banff to Windermere, a road that would cross at the foot of the springs, a link with the outside world of leisure and money. Everything seemed to be working better than he expected.

'Except he still didn't have enough money to finance his scheme. But Stuart had a silver tongue and eventually one man became interested. St. John Harmsworth was a French millionaire who had broken his neck in an automobile accident and was paralyzed from the hips down. He came to the springs, intending only to stay for a few weeks, but remaining much longer, soaking in the springs every day. It must have seemed a miracle when he first moved his feet several months later. And it was enough to provide Stuart with twenty thousand dollars to go ahead with his development. The springs were about to change.

'They built a log bathhouse and a small concrete pool. Perhaps they would have made other changes, but the world changed first; a road, a war, new values and ideas, a change in one of Stuart's own men. But that's another story.'

(3-17) John's death certificate (Registration No. 14-09-179843) gives the date of death as August 25, 1914 and the place as 'Cor. 3rd Avenue of Cartwright St., Athalmer, B.C.'

Mary's death certificate (Registration No. 15-09-030754) gives the date of death as March 13, 1915 and the place as '676 Battery Street, Victoria, B.C.'

When John died a telex was sent out from Invermere:

'Invermere, B.C. August 26, 1914

'To News Advertiser, Vancouver

Daily News, Nelson, Herald Calgary

'Yesterday afternoon John McKay, of Victoria passed peacefully and suddenly away, at the age of ninety-two, at home of his daughter Mrs. Lionel Peake of Athalmer. He is survived by wife few years his junior. Not long since they celebrated diamond wedding. Were here on short visit to their children who includes James L. McKay. Elderly couple are amongst

pioneers and most prosperous settlers of district having first come in early eighties. Mr. McKay from Maritime Provinces. Hamilton'

(3-18) In a letter dated September 10, 1954 to cousin Jean (Margaret Alice Jean Peake, 1931-) and her husband Ed McGregor, cousin Pearle Kelly wrote this:

'How is Art [Lionel Arthur McKay Peake, 1903-1989] getting on with the Weather report & Diary? I really have to smile over the interest in that book now. You know, Hallie lived with it in Victoria for years and years & never bothered to ask Grandpa [John] if he had anything of the kind. When Grandma [Mary] died, Mother [Janet, 1859-1943] was last to leave the house [676 Battery St., Victoria, B.C.] & gathered up the stuff that no one else wanted & disposed of it here & there. Jim [1867-1936] was very well off then & did not want anything but some correspondence I think. Hallie was asked what she wanted & she said "Nothing but the mahogany dresser". Well I think she got the dining room table too, & I know she got the McKay Clan book. Between you & me there was very, very little worth shipping in grandma's house as far as I can remember. The Ross children did not want their old piano shipped East & told mother she could have it. Jim & Hal both had one. Sally [?] has a big [undeciphered] dresser & a banged up little old [undeciphered] writing desk which the secondhand man refused to give her \$1.00 for. Mother was asked to go and take care of grandma as Hallie never got along with her mother. She was the least able to go as far as money went but she went and I think if I'm not mistaken grandma in her will\* said she was to be paid something. I tell you this because I am made to feel I've got a hold of stuff by some devious method. Anyone could have had their papers & book. They were not interested. Hal keeps saying she knows nothing about the family. Well mother (The only one interested in the family history) got grandpa to write what he knew of his family & I have it. I sent it out by Sarah [Sarah Brehaut] to Hal one time & told her to copy it. If she did not I can't help it. Sal brought [the] book back to me as it was Mother's. Found this other little book. You, Ed asked if there was an earlier one than 1890. Well this is marked 1889 but is not in grandpas hand except poetry on death of my little sister. Cant see that that this is any use to anyone so don't bother sending back. I'll dig out some of grandpas letters & send to Hallie. She says she has nothing of his handwriting but I still maintain she could have had anything she wanted had she been interested enough. She lived within a few miles of grandpa till he died.'

The book referred to in Pearle's letter is in my possession. It is a small (10 x 15 mm) black-covered accounting pay-book with the first entry dated January 15, 1889. The book contains a mixture of handwriting some wholly undecipherable. In particular, John's handwriting is very difficult to decipher because he writes very small, uses his own short forms and writes with a soft pencil that needs sharpening. Nevertheless, with a great deal of assistance from my wife, Denise, and our daughter, Judy, we deciphered the following poems.

In this first poem John is addressing the Sinclair Creek and talking about the Sinclair Canyon:

'Judging from the ancient break  
Thou must have had a deluge at thy bid  
Awed mountains wild and forlorn  
In earlier days Sinclair then was't born  
The deep gorge there the mighty furrow didst plow  
Be speak a mightier force than thou  
Much [undeciphered] mightier must then [undeciphered] than now  
Thy ancestor was much greater than thou  
Nature recognise thy grand aim  
Adds yet further to thy great fame  
Just at the entrance of the mountain pass  
Shaded by tree and overlaid with grass.'

From this note book it becomes obvious that John wrote this poetry for his own amusement, just as one might doodle on a scrap of paper. These poems were written in most cases once; they are not finished works. Where he has worked on a poem more than once, the first versions appear more as false starts than as initial drafts.

Here is a poem about Radium Hot Springs and its healing powers:

**'Lost Health Redeemed**  
'A mountain coule[e] a halting spot  
A [undeciphered] place is found  
Where side by side on water cold and warmed  
Where from Gods mysterious labour  
There gushes forth a perpetual flow  
A salutary angelic stream  
Fresh vigor to gain and lost health redeem.'

In this next poem I believe John is referring to his grandhchildren, children of Janet (1859-1943) (Pearle, Sarah and Billy). Billy is speaking about his sisters:

'My two sisters with me used to play  
But none of them now is here  
I am lonely every day  
My heart is sad and dear  
We used to ramble on the hills  
And wander through the trees  
And float our boat upon the rills  
And everything was meant to please  
We all could sing some little song  
And play our childish games  
We righted all our little wrongs  
And had no after blames  
We hunted flowers of every sort  
And chased the humming bee  
The days were all too short  
To fill our heartfelt glee.'

This last poem refers to the premature demise of his granddaughter Sarah MacNeill, daughter of Janet (1859-1943). Willie is his grandson John William MacNeill (1887-1957):

'But Oh our childish days are gone  
These pleasures all have fled  
I have but one little sister only one  
And dear little Sarah is dead  
The days now are all too long  
I cannot fill them up with glee  
Alone I cannot sing our little song  
For sister ~~Pearle~~<sup>13</sup> my only ones away from me  
I often think of that sad day  
When little Sarah had to go  
To a doctor 80 miles away  
Through rough roads and stormy snow  
Even yet my heart still heaves a sigh  
When I these parting words of her recal[[]  
"Good bye, Willie, Good bye."  
These last words, these last of all  
I can't forget, I may not, when I die'

---

<sup>13</sup> \* 'Pearle' has a line through it meaning 'omit'.

(3-19) 'John McKay Creek' named after John McKay. This letter from the Secretariat, Geographical Names, Energy, Mines and Resources Canada explains how:

'October 31, 1979

Our file 82 K/9

Mr. J. C. McKay,

492 Wicklow Road,

Burlington, Ontario.

L7L 2H8.

Dear Mr. McKay;

'We received your letter in which you ask us to provide some information on the name John McKay Creek shown on map 82 K/9.

'According to our records, the name John McKay Creek, formerly known as McKay Creek, was approved on September 9, 1924 and was named after a settler of the area.

'Mr. W. F. Robertson, representative for British Columbia on the Canadian Board on Geographic Names sent the following information on the McKay family on July 31, 1924:

"In 1900 we find John McKay (a Canadian Scot and not related to C. C. McKay) had taken up a homestead on the East side of Columbia river at the mouth of Sinclair creek, to which point the Vicinity P.O. was moved (from Gordon's ranch) and John McKay became postmaster. John McKay had two sons, that I know of, James Lorenzo McKay and Chalmers McKay, the latter died in the Yukon. John McKay died between 1900 and 1903.

"In 1903 we find James Lorenzo McKay was postmaster at "Sinclair P.O." at mouth of Sinclair creek, on east side of Columbia river, (replacing former Gordon's Ranch P.O.) where I think he still remains. The widow of John McKay came to live in Victoria and died here".

'There is no doubt that John McKay Creek was named after the homesteader on the East side of the Columbia River at the mouth of Sinclair Creek.

'We hope this information will be helpful to you.

Sincerely yours,

Alan Rayburn,

Executive Secretary.'

C. C. McKay is Mr. Colin Campbell MacKay who also lived in the Windermere Valley. Mr. C. C. MacKay's genealogy appears on page 336 of The Book of MacKay and is clearly not related to our family



---

## CHAPTER FOUR

WILLIAM DAVID MACKAY (1855-1931) = (1) AMANDA MARIA TUPLIN ( ? )  
= (2) MAUD ALLAN ( ? )

### HISTORIES

**'William D. MacKay Well-Known Mining Man,  
Dies in East**

'Word has been received in Vancouver of the death recently in Toronto of William David MacKay, aged 76, a pioneer of the Yukon gold rush, who was well known in B.C. The deceased was prominent in Canadian mining circles. In early life he was interested in woolen industries of Charlottetown and was for several years an alderman of that City.

'Mr. MacKay was one of the first to enter the Yukon in search of gold. Later, in association with his brother, James, he was for years managing director of the Golden-Windermere Ltd., an extensive scheme for reclamations of the low lands in the upper-reaches of the Columbia River. In Ontario, he had large interests in the British-American Gold Mines and in the Champion Reef (West Tree).

'He is survived by his [second] wife, Mrs. Maud Allan MacKay; two sons, Horace of Vancouver and William David of Edmonton; a brother James L. of Vancouver, and two sisters, Mrs. Lionel Peake of Nanaimo and Mrs. Jennie Pearson of Calgary.'

The above newspaper obituary was given to me by Eleanor Daisy MacKay (1888-1976), daughter-in-law of William D. MacKay (1855-1931) and wife of William D. MacKay (1885-1939). Unfortunately, the name and date of the paper is unknown.

My father, William James MacKay (1901-1965), in his memoirs wrote this about his uncle:

'William David MacKay owned the "MacKay Woollen Mills" in Charlottetown and also served on the City Council in Charlottetown. During the Gold Rush in the Yukon, he was interested in the mining business and lived at Dawson City. Later he moved to Vancouver. He was Manager of the Columbia Valley Reclamation system. This system was to cut away a portion of the rapids on the Columbia River north of Golden, B.C. and then reclaim all the low lands from Golden to Lake Windermere. When the War of 1914 broke out, the reclamation idea was dropped. William David MacKay moved to Ontario and followed the mining game until his death. He had two sons, David and Horace MacKay.



PHOTO 3: WILLIAM DAVID MACKAY (1855-1931)

"Bill" was prominent in Canadian mining circles. His interest in mining is traced back to the Yukon Gold Rush where he was among the early fortune seekers to arrive in Dawson City.

'David was a land surveyor and laid out the town site of Athalmer, B.C. and also surveyed the lands for the reclamation scheme. Before his death, he operated a bakery in Edmonton, Alberta.

'Horace Mackay was with the Fisheries Department in the Yukon. After coming out from Dawson City, he lived with his mother in Vancouver. They operated a bakery for years.

'Amanda MacKay was divorced from William David MacKay.'

#### ANNOTATIONS

(4-1) William D. McKay (1855-1931) is buried in the Park Lawn Cemetery in Toronto.

Eleanor Daisy MacKay (1888-1976) wrote to me on September 30, 1973 this short history:

'William David MacKay married Amanda Tuplin. Eldest son Horace Tuplin MacKay (about 1882-1942) married Grace [?] American marriage and divorce, no descendants.

'William David MacKay [1885-1939] married me Eleanor Daisy Cooper [1888-1976].

'Louise only daughter [1887-1901], no descendants, so thats the end of this branch.



'When living in Edmonton, Dave's relatives James & Minna Johnstone were there. Daughter Isabel married Hugh John Macdonald.'

Subsequently, in December 1974, Eleanor provided a more comprehensive history:

'Dave [1885-1939] was a very good natured individual a university professor told me it [is] a shame he didn't have a university education, thought he would have gone far, he was a B.C. Land Surveyor, got his diploma 1918, did about 3 surveys, just no work of that kind going on.

Amanda was running the cake shop and doing very well, she got Horace & Dave to help & they moved to larger quarters. Grace & I helped too, things going well, it was hard work Horace going wild, so started falling off, Dave & I moved to Edmonton & started a store there, it was very hard trying work, war time, so Dave's health couldn't stand it, the worry. Horace & Amanda. Dave had bought a small house for Amanda to live in H[orace] lived with her, things went from bad to worse, we were paying the upkeep their debts. The Dr. said Dave must move to the coast so we got a place near Duncan, but Dave only lived about 18 months, war time I couldn't get anyone to do anything and scared of being in the wilds by myself so moved to Victoria. After Dave and Horace were both gone your grandmother [Anna Elizabeth Harper, 1878-1966] asked me to come to Vancouver, which I did she & a friend of hers, forget her name, ministers wife I think, went to see Amanda she was bed ridden & Janie Tuplin was looking after her. Horace had just married Janie.

'Amanda Horace & Dave are all buried in a plot in Vancouver's old cemetery.'

(4-2) This letter was received from the P.E.I. Heritage Foundation:

'22 May 1973

Dear Mr. McKay:

'At the moment we have only one item which pertains directly to your family and which you seem not to have:

'On 27 Dec, 1881, at Kensington, Amanda Maria, daughter of Reuben Tuplin was married to William David McKay, by Rev. Neil McKay.

Respectfully,

Gary Carroll'



PHOTO 4: HARRIET LOUISE MACKAY (1887-1901)

Louise Mackay died on August 15, 1901 when the passenger ship 'Islander' sank.

Here are some excerpts from the plethora of news articles published at that time:

'The Official Statement of The Horror

-----

Juneau August 16, 1901

'Captain I. W. Troup,  
Manager C.P.N. Co.:

'Dear Sir - I have to report the loss of the steamer Islander, which struck float ice and sank about 20 minutes after the accident, drowning about 24 or 25 passengers and 16 of the crew, as follows:

[list of passengers who died & who survived]

'The mayor and citizens of Juneau did all in their power to assist, and the ladies had hot coffee and clothes for the crew and passengers. I had to give meals for the passengers at the hotels, and purchase some underwear for the crew and passengers. I shall wait over for a day or two and see if I can find any baggage or bodies of the passengers. The wife, daughter and niece [Louise MacKay] of the governor of the Yukon Territory, Dawson, were drowned.

Yours truly,

H. F. Bishop  
Purser'

'Miss [Louise] MacKay, Mrs. Ross' niece, was an only daughter, whose mother and brothers reside in Dawson. It was intended that she should go east for the purposes of entering a ladies' college in Toronto or Montreal, but Mrs. Ross [Barbara McKay] complained that she could not live in Dawson without her company. So it was decided that Miss MacKay should not go east until next year. The young lady intended returning to Dawson with Mrs. Ross.

'Mr. and Mrs. [William David] MacKay, of Dawson, accompanied Mr. Ross as far as Juneau, where they remained in hope of finding the remains of their daughter.

'Mr. and Mrs. MacKay remained at Juneau in the hope that the sea will give them back their dead. If the bodies are recovered in the interval all three will come down on the next trip of the Danube.

'Louise McKay, the niece of Mrs. Ross, was accompanying her aunt to Victoria, intending to go to school here. Mrs. Ross herself, as previously told in the Times, was coming down for the purpose of purchasing furniture and furnishings for Government House at Dawson.'

There is no reference to finding the body of Louise MacKay; many of the bodies were not recovered.

'Second Officer Powell, one of the survivors of the Islander, attempted to save the niece of Mrs. Ross, who was standing with that lady and her child and Dr. Duncan in the saloon. According to the Colonist, the young lady clung to him [Powell] and called out to save her. She remained clinging to his neck as [he] the second mate rushed along to the rail, and thus they went over into the icy water. When they struck the water the young lady let go, and the second mate did not see her again.'

(4-3) I have one of the memorial cards which the family had printed on this sad occasion. It reads as follows:

'In Loving Memory of  
"Missie"  
**HARRIET LOUISE MACKAY**  
Born at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island,  
July 18th, 1887  
Drowned near Douglass Island, Alaska,  
on S. S. "Islander",  
August 15th, 1901.'



---

## CHAPTER FIVE

CHALMERS CUMMIN McKAY (1857-1904)

- AND

JOHN ALLAN JOHNSTONE McKAY (1862-1888)

### HISTORIES

My father, William James McKay (1901-1966), wrote this story about his uncle 'Cham':

'Chalmers (Cham) C. MacKay homesteaded at the Big Vermillion Creek, or Luxor, B.C. Known in the early days as the Lower Ranch.

'Cham must have lived an interesting life. He first came west employed by the Dominion Government as a Buffalo hunter.

'He had a Contract on the canal at Canal Flats, B.C. in 1888.

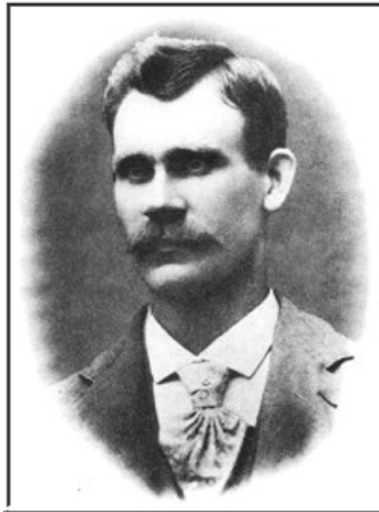
'In the late 80s he had worked a gang of men on Lady Creek, about seven miles from the Columbia River. They put in a large wing dam and sluice boxes. They intended washing the Creek bed for gold. The weather was against them, the high water came up so fast and early it caught them before the wing dam was finished. The winters work was all washed out. This adventure was a total loss.

'During construction of the C.P.R. there was prohibition of liquor within 35 miles of the construction.

'Cham got together a large pack train and purchased a quantity of liquor at Sandpoint, Idaho. The pack train loaded with liquor headed for British Columbia and Rogers Pass. About 2 miles south of Brisco, B.C. they had the first mishap, a pack horse fell into a small canyon. The horse was killed and the whiskey destroyed. (This area is still known as "Whiskey Hill".) A few miles out of Golden, B.C. Cham was tipped off that the Mounted Police had set a trap to catch him and the entire load. He immediately abandoned the [remaining] liquor and escaped into the mountains with the pack train.

"Cham" was a colourful character with many admirers of his ways: venturesome, hard drinking, fearless, generous. He pursued life as a buffalo hunter, prospector and cattle merchant. At age 47, he died ignominiously in a hotel room at Vancouver, B.C.

'In the early 90s Cham accompanied by two prospectors proceeded to the Headwaters of Cross River on the B.C.-Alberta divide in search of a rich silver mine. Father DeSmet during his travels about 1845 mentioned in his reports the discovery of large quantities of silver ore at the Headwaters of this River. Father DeSmet erected a Wooden Cross near where these deposits of silver were found, hence the name Cross River.



**PHOTO 5: CHALMERS CUMMIN MCKAY (1857-1904)**

**Cham was a colourful character with many admirers of his ways: venturesome, hard drinking, fearless, generous. He pursued life as a buffalo hunter, prospector and cattle merchant. At age 47, he died ignominiously in a hotel room at Vancouver, B.C.**

'Cham and his companions searched and found the Cross, by this time the Cross had fallen over. The foot of the Cross had been anchored in a mound of stones on a small plane at the summit of this Ridge and headwaters of Cross River. The deposits of silver ore were never found, although the search continued for several weeks.

'While the gold rush was on in the Yukon, Cham, Ed Tegart, one Eli and another young man left the Windermere area and started over land for Dawson City. They purchased cattle along the route and the following year arrived at their destination and the R.C.M. Police bought the entire herd.

'Cham returned to the Windermere and purchased more cattle from Harold Foster, Harry Parsons and his brother Jim. These cattle were shipped to Seattle, Wash. and there by boat to Dawson City. After disposing of this shipment of cattle, he returned to the Queen Charlotte Islands, here he staked a tract of timber lands. Then came to Vancouver to register his claim on the timber. Days later his remains were found in a hotel room, he had been murdered. He was known to be carrying a large sum of money, no money was found and the case was never solved.

'Cham was buried in Victoria, 1904. He was described by old timers who knew him well and by members of the family, as one of the finest men who ever came west. Cham would always give a helping hand and gamble on a new adventure.

'Cham never married.'

(5-1) Cousin Jean Peake recalls stories her grandmother, Hallie

Isobel McKay (1878-1957), related to her. This one sheds some light on Cham's gun-toting, cowboy image:

'Grandma Mary [Johnstone, 1836-1915] and her son Cham had the reputations of being extremely tough customers to deal with if they were displeased with anyone. The following stories seem to corroborate this widely held opinion.

'The MacKays got along very well in general with their Indian neighbours, Grandfather John writing letters on behalf of Sitting Bull's band to the Canadian Government when the band, fresh from the battle of the Little Big Horn surrounded his ranch in the territory of Saskatchewan. However, Mary had her views on women's rights and rifle in hand "marched" to her gate one day and ordered a number of braves off their horses telling them they must carry the loads heaped on the women and place the women on the horses. The order was carried out!

'Mary had been having difficulty impressing the Sioux that her garden was out of bounds to their horses. At last she complained to Cham who had just returned from a rather tiring journey and was likely out of patience. He proceeded to the garden, shot the horses and rode to the Indian encampment telling them to come and remove the carcasses. It seems they had been warned of these dire consequences and so did not really consider Cham to be entirely unfair. They removed the carcasses and although they were thought to be "on the war-path" at the time, they didn't hold it against the MacKays.

'Cham was not as greatly impressed with the reputation of the North West Mounted police as were others. Col. Steele (I believe it was he) rode up to the MacKay ranch to enforce payment of "back taxes" which the MacKays believed to be entirely unfair to the settlers who had received nothing in terms of help from any government. Cham calmly held his gun on the Colonel and quietly stated that he would blow his head off if the Colonel was so unwise as to dismount. Colonel Steele must have thought it over and then turned and rode away.

That was the last of any demands for taxes received by the MacKays during that period.'

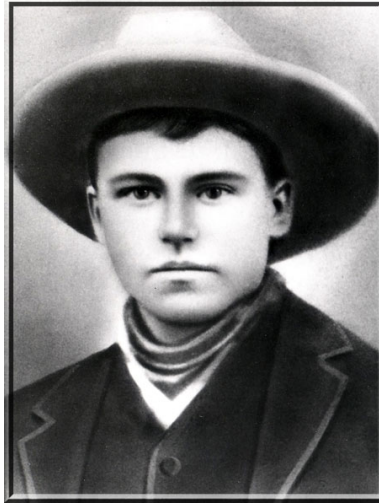


PHOTO 6: JOHN ALLAN JOHNSTONE MCKAY (1862-1888)

"Jock" was a youthful pioneer of the prairies and the Windermere valley. He died at the age of 26 from typhoid fever.

(5-2) Mrs. Leith Knight made a thorough search of the Moose Jaw paper published for a few years in the early 1880s. She came across this interesting bit of news from a paper dated February 15, 1884:

'Mr. John McKay's two sons, Chalmers and John, who left Moose Jaw about the last of November for British Columbia, via the Kicking Horse Pass, have been heard from. They made the passage successfully, with six ponies, each carrying two hundred pounds. Chalmers has returned to Silver City on business and leaves again to-day for British Columbia. It is suggested that the C.P.R. would do well to put them on its exploring staff, as they seem to have solved the problem of a pass for ponies at any rate.'

Silver City was a boom mining town located between Banff and Lake Louise, at the base of Castle Mountain. A number of Moose Jawites pushed on to Silver City in its 1884 heyday.

(5-3) Mrs. Knight also found this news item in the Regina Journal dated January 19, 1888:

'Mrs. McKay of Kootenay, B.C. who is visiting her son-in-law [at Moose Jaw], J. H. Ross, Esq., has just received the sad news that her second son had died in the mountains of typhoid fever. As the boys were among the pioneers of this place [Moose Jaw] many will remember Jock [nickname for John]. The



sympathy of Moose Jaw is with the bereaved family and many will regret his unexpected and youthful [25] end.'

(5-4) The Liar's Club may have had its genesis in British Columbia with Cham and possibly Jock among the original chartered members. This story presented here in part appeared in the Valley Echo, Thursday, April 15, 1965. It's from a manuscript written by J. P. Forde and it quotes Tom Wilson an early day resident. Tom is telling a story of a rainy day in August 1884:

'A lot of the boys had come in from the Hills to record claims and get supplies and it was getting late and still raining, and the 21st August was my birthday - so we went back down to the tent and put another log on the fire. Shan [Cham] and Jock McKay joined us, and we put on another log, then the Sheriff [Redgrave] told us about his favourite saddle horse that had learned to retrieve for him; when he shot any ducks or geese on the river or slough the horse would go in and bring them out to him - same with fool hens or grouse on the trail. Shan [Cham] looked sorry for a while and then said he believed him. We put on another log, and Shan told Sheriff about a marten that he had trained - up on the Middle Forks - to lead other marten to his traps - said he got the idea from their having a trained steer at the Chicago stockyards to lead the wild ones into the slaughter house. The Sheriff said he believed him - about the trained steer.'

(5-5) Cousin Pearle Kelly, daughter of Janet Emma MacKay (1859-1943), gave me some information verbally on Cham. Unfortunately at the time, Pearle was over 80 years old and her ability to answer questions coherently had diminished. I was about five years too late in seeking information from Pearle. Nevertheless, her few comments are helpful in relating Cham's life.

Cousin Pearle said Cham was very nice to her and she was genuinely fond of him. He apparently was a generous uncle as he frequently gave her presents, even a bicycle on one occasion. She mentioned one incident about Cham concerning his life in the Yukon. Cham was carrying a load of beef across Lake Bennett and the raft he was on sank. Pearle said Cham was the first of the McKay clan to enter the Windermere Valley.

(5-6) Cousin Art Peake (Lionel Arthur MacKay Peake, 1903-1989) wrote to me on January 29, 1974 this interesting note on Cham:

'Perhaps, as a preamble to my tale, I should apprise you of very recent developments within the Family: to begin with, I am now free of further commitments to the School Board. To this extent I am a free agent. Cousin Pearl Kelly, nearing 90, is in bed for what seems to be that eternal sleep - of

which we all, some day, must partake. No longer can she converse, or recognize visitors. Any day, now, we will hear of her demise. She is a good person, and will be missed; also, with her passing, a link with the past shall be broken. She could have supplied a mass of accurate and detailed information - albeit, some of her opinions could be tinged with a warmth of defensive, and wishful, thinking as regards the roles and characters of her own 'kith and kin'. But who can be totally objective in his observations?

'Pearl's brother, Bill [John William MacNeill, 1887-1957], who died here some few years ago, would have been an excellent source of evidence for your quest of things past, but unfortunately he, too, is gone. However, his son Clifford, better known as 'Cap' is still very much alive and has listened to his father relate innumerable tales of the past concerning the MacKay family, especially about Cham (Chalmers) who was Bill's boyhood "hero". I, too, have listened to stories connected with the wild, but colourful life of Cham. My sources were many and varied: one good source was the late Fred Wells who was Cham's prospecting and exploring partner just before the "turn of the Century": another source was a Mr. Tenant, an early RNWMP officer who had many dealings with Uncle Cham - not all to Cham's credit, perhaps. A further, and perhaps more authentic raconteur of "chamsoniana" was the late Jack Black (Blackjack) bartender in the "Red Feather" Saloon in Dawson City...incidentally, one of the characters made famous by Robert Service. (You know, no doubt, that the "crematorium" that inspired Service's "Cremation of Sam Magee" was the boiler in a derelict hull which was the remains of a tug which Cham and his associates wrecked on the shores of Lake Bennett - not Lake Labarge, as Service declared (using poetic licence!) the incident was brought about through the excessive libations of raw whiskey by Cham and his pals.) Old Jack Black is gone, but his son, Wilfred, is still somewhere about the Province. He was a school chum of mine in Nanaimo.'

(5-7) This history appeared in The Lake Windermere Valley Echo on page 30 of the 1981 Supplement:

#### **'Brisco**

**By Elizabeth Watkins**

#### **Whiskey Hill**

'Whiskey peddlars from Montana were packing whiskey down the trail to Golden one time when a keg fell off the pack horse and smashed to pieces giving the hill its name. Up to thirty years ago parts of the barrel could still be seen. This hill is about two miles north of Brisco. Baptiste Paul was also along on this trip with his Dad. The packers camped out all night where

they lost the keg and had a big party (I suppose they opened another keg).  
Baptiste was scared and hid out in the woods all night.'

(5-8) Upon Cham's death the family printed a memorial card that reads as follows:

'In Affectionate Memory  
of  
Chalmers C. MacKay  
Native of P.E. Island, who died at Vancouver, B.C.  
August 30th,  
nineteen hundred and four Aged 47 years.  
Interred at Ross Bay Cemetery, Victoria, B.C.'

How Cham actually died is not a pleasant story. The Vancouver Daily Province gave the details in front page stories appearing on Tuesday, August 30, 1904 and Wednesday, August 31, 1904. Here they are in full:

**'MAY BE SUICIDE**

**'Strange Circumstances Attending Death**

'Because of the peculiar circumstances surrounding the death of Mr. C. C. McKay, formerly of Victoria, who had been a guest at the Dominion Hotel for the last ten days, an inquest will likely be held into the cause of his demise.

'Mr. McKay was found dead in his room at the Dominion about 11 o'clock this morning and suspicious circumstances suggest to some that his end may have been brought about by poison. The deceased was a brother-in-law of Hon. J. H. Ross, Commissioner of the Yukon Territory.'

**'CHOKED TO DEATH**

**'Verdict of Coroner's Jury on Suspected  
Suicide Case**

'The jury impaneled by Coroner McGulgan to inquire into the circumstances surrounding the death of the late Mr. C. C. McKay, who was found dead in his bed at the Dominion Hotel yesterday, brought in the following verdict, after a short deliberation at the close of the inquest this morning:

""We find that Mr. C. C. McKay, the deceased, came to his death by a morsel of food getting into his windpipe during a fit of vomiting."

'The inquest opened shortly after 10 o'clock this morning in Centre & Hanna undertaking parlours, when the following were duly sworn in as members of the jury: Mr. William Murphy (foreman), Mr. William Ralph, Mr. H. H. Layfield, Mr. S. MacPherson, Mr. W. Kerfoot and Mr. Dan Stewart. It was noted at the time that it was a somewhat peculiar fact that four of the jury should be tailors.

'Owing to the fact that a slight burn was found on one of the hands of the deceased, and that when last seen he was in good health, it was thought that he might have committed suicide. But Dr. Jeffs, who was the first witness examined, gave evidence that dispelled this theory. Dr. Jeffs said he had examined the body and found no trace of poisoning. He gave it as his opinion that as the man had evidently suffered from a severe vomiting fit prior to his demise, he might have been choked by a morsel of food getting into the windpipe.

'Evidence as to finding of the body and its condition when found was given by Mr. Frank Baynes, proprietor of the Dominion Hotel, and Mr. Patrick Macnamara, one of the staff of the hostelry. After hearing this evidence the jury returned the verdict as stated.

'The late Mr. McKay came up from Victoria about 10 days ago and was in good health when he retired Monday night, although he had been drinking for a few days. He was about forty years of age, and was well known all over the province as a stockman, having for a few days [sic]. He was about for the North [sic]. Much of his stock was obtained from his father, who owns a big stock ranch at Windermere. The deceased was a brother-in-law of the Hon. J. H. Ross, former Commissioner of the Yukon, and now representative of that Territory in Parliament.

'The body is being embalmed today and will be taken to Victoria tomorrow, where interment will take place.'

The Victoria Daily Times dated September 1, 1904 on page 4, printed this story which adds additional details:

**'DEATH OF C. C. MCKAY**

**'Particulars of Demise of Former Victorian**

**'Was Strangled**

"C. C. McKay, a well known cattle dealer, who formerly lived in Victoria was found dead in his room at the Dominion Hotel on Tuesday morning," says the Vancouver News-Advertiser.

"Mr. McKay had been staying at the hotel about ten days, and had gone to bed apparently in his usual health, but as he failed to appear in the morning his room door was opened and he was found lying dead in his bed. The remains were removed to the undertaking parlors of Messrs. Centre & Hanna, where an inquest will be held at 10 o'clock this morning.

There was a burn on one of his hands, and it was thought at first that he might have come to his death by carbolic acid poisoning, but Dr. Jeffs examined the body and could find no trace of poisoning. He had been vomiting heavily, and it is thought that he may have choked. A rumor had

gone around that he had about \$4000 in his possession, but a careful search of his belongings by the police only revealed \$250. Mr. McKay, so far as is known, was unmarried, and was quite well known in the province, having lately been engaged in shipping cattle to the Yukon. His father owns a big ranch at Windermere, and the deceased was a brother-in-law of the Hon. J. H. Ross, formerly Commissioner of the Yukon Territory, and now representative of the Yukon in the Dominion Parliament. The deceased was a man of about 40 years of age."

'According to a dispatch received from Vancouver the coroner's inquest held in connection with Mr. McKay's death resulted in the return of a verdict that he was strangled while in a fit of vomiting.'

The Victoria Daily Times on Saturday, September 3, 1904 on page 5 printed this terse note:

'At 3 o'clock the funeral service for the dead was conducted at Hayward's undertaking parlors for the late Chalmers Cummin McKay, whose death occurred at Vancouver on Tuesday last.'



---

## CHAPTER SIX

JANET EMMA MACKAY (1859-1943) = (1) WILLIAM HENRY MACNEILL (1857-?)  
= (2) JAMES A. BREHAUT (1860-1906)  
= (3) ALAN PIERSON

### HISTORIES

'Mrs. Pierson, Pioneer, Dies

'A well known pioneer of the west, Mrs. Janet E. Pierson, of 1407 11th St. W. [Calgary, Alberta], died Saturday in her 84th year.

'Born in Kildare Capes, Prince Edward Island, in 1859, she was married in 1884 to the late William H. MacNeill, of the Bank of Halifax, Summerside.

'In [May] 1890 she came west from Boston, first to Moose Jaw, and then to the Windermere Valley. Mrs. Pierson had resided in Calgary for the past 29 years.

'Surviving are two daughters, Mrs. M. A. Kelly [Pearle McNeill] and Miss Sarah Brehaut, both of Calgary; one son, L. W. McNeill, of Ootsa Lake, B.C.; one sister, Mrs. J. L. Peake, of Nanaimo, B.C.; six grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

'Funeral services will be conducted at Leyden's chapel on Tuesday at 2 o'clock with Rev. Allen R. Huband officiating. Leyden's funeral home is in charge of arrangements.'

The above obituary appeared on page 9 of the Calgary Herald on Monday, April 5, 1943.

The Valley Echo, a newspaper published in Windermere, B.C., printed a story about 'The MacKay Family' and the portion concerning Janet is reprinted here:

'John MacKay's daughter, Janet, was married first to W. H. (Billy) McNeill; later to W. A. Brehaut and still later to a Mr. Pierson.

Her daughter, Mrs. Monte Kelly (Pearl McNeill) resides now in Calgary. Mrs. Kelly says of her mother, "She helped in every community effort from Spillimacheen to Windermere. She helped the ministers by campaigning for every church. Every

school and community hall also had her help. The hospital saw her assistance before there was a hospital aid. She worked with Mrs. Joe Lake, Mrs. Rufus Kimpton and Mrs. George Stark."

Mrs. McNeill was a nurse and in the early days when medical and nursing help was scarce her assistance was frequently given and always gratis. She had come to the Upper Ranch [one near Radium Hot Springs] to visit her mother and father in 1890 travelling on the second Duchess [steamboat].

'In 1904 she paid a second visit.



PHOTO 7: JANET EMMA MACKAY (1859-1943)

"Aunt Jen" was full of good humour and generous with her time in attending to the sick. She was married three times.

'Mrs. Kelly says that she took over the Wilmer telegraph office in 1905 from Dick Powers. She had studied telegraphy in Boston. There was a switchboard telephone in the telegraph office connecting with the Ptarmigan Mine, the Paradise Mine, the R. R. Bruce residence and H. E. Forster at West Firlands and also with the main line from Windermere to Golden. "In January 1908 when I married the telegraph equipment was removed. It was out of order most of the time anyway. The office became a telephone office only so I was the last telegraph operator there. My mother, then Mrs. Brehaut and widowed was in charge of the first telephone office."

My father [W. J. McKay] also wrote up a short history on his Aunt Jen:

'Janet Emma MacKay - better known as "Aunt Jen".

'Aunt Jen married William McNeill a banker in Eastern Canada. There were two children to this marriage. William and Pearle.

'William McNeill was an outfitter and guide. In the 20s he and family moved into the Ootsa Lake Country. Here he operated a fleet of boats on Ootsa Lake and did very well. Selling out in 1955 for a considerable amount, he and family moved to Harvy, B.C. where Bill passed away after a few years later.



'Pearle Married Mr. A. (Mont) Kelley and they are both living in Calgary, Alta at the Anderson Apt. 18th and S.N.

'Aunt Jen married the second time to Brehaut and had one child, Sarah. Her husband died soon after and Aunt Jen came into the Windermere and took up property at Radium Junction.

'1908 she moved to Wilmer, B.C. and operated the telephone exchange.

'1912 Jen married Alan Pierson and moved to Luncoil between Golden and Field and farmed for several years. She then moved to Calgary and lived with her daughter Sarah. She worked for the Harman family in Banff, Alta. and operated a home for the old people in Calgary.

'She passed away in Calgary on April 3rd, 1943.'

#### ANNOTATIONS

(6-1) Cousin Pearle H. Kelly, Janet's daughter, wrote a number of letters to Mrs. Winnifred Weir, a correspondent for The Valley Echo and a leading member of the Windermere District Historical Society. As you will soon learn, Pearle's letters were the source for Mrs. Weir's previously quoted newspaper story entitled 'The MacKay Family'.

Here are some excerpts from her letters:

(a)

'Enclosing a photo of a fine old-timer, my mother, who earned a place among the best. Helped the doctors (she was a nurse), the ministers, collected for every worthwhile building such as churches, school houses, Community Halls, etc, from Spillimachene to Ft. Steele. Came to Sinclair Ranch to visit her mother and father in [May] 1890. The first time, on the second Duchess [steamboat which ran from Golden, B.C. - where the train station was located - to Althamer, B.C.]. From Boston, second time, in 1904. 'I took over the Telegraph Office from Dick Powers, in 1905 (I think). I had taken up telegraphy, (on the side), when in High School in Boston.

'There was a switchboard telephone in the Telegraph Office at Wilmer belonging to Dick Powers, connecting with Ptarmigan Mine, Paradise Mine, R. R. Bruce's house and H. E. Forster, West Firlands also with main line, from Windermere to Golden, which I bought from Powers. Am told he was paid by those in charge of Ptarmigan, Paradise, Bruces and Forster for relaying their messages by phone but I was never paid. Only money I was paid was my salary as telegraph operator from Govt telegraphs Victoria; but I did look after those lines as a courtesy. In Jan 1908, when I married, they removed the telegraph equipment (line was out of order most of time anyway) and made it Telephone Office with mother, Mrs. W. A. Brehaut, (a widow), in

charge of first telephone office and I was the last Telegraph operator. --- .  
Hope you make this out. So much Arthritis in my hands.'

(b)

'Had one hundred dollars to give either [undeciphered] or the Hospital in memory of my wonderful pioneer mother who had helped with every Community effort from Spillimacheen to Windermere from 1890, schools, churches Community Halls, etc. She belonged in later years with Mrs. Joe Lake, Kimpton, Stark, Evans etc working for hospital long before any Hospital Aid as such was known.

'She trained in the Massachussets General in Boston and her services rendered, gratis, could be vouched for by dozens especially Drs. Elliott & Hammington.

'Called from a dance at Windermere one night by the late Dr. King, Cranbrook to assist with a case in Wilmer. Another time [Dr.] Elliott out of town on an emergency she was asked to handle the birth of a baby (Barber) Wilmer. Elliott arrived just in time to mothers great relief. Had assisted in many cases but did not like responsibility alone.

'Before any doctor in Valley she rode or drove miles to help those in trouble. One trip by stage once on a collection trip for hall or church, I forget which, when stage stopped for dinner the men said they would give them [Janet and sister Hallie] all the silver dollars they could hit at so many paces. Mother and her sister-late Mrs. Peake were both excellent shots & horse women and the venture proved so expensive the men had to call a halt but not before they [the women] had collected quite a nice little sum.'

(c)

'My father [William Henry MacNeill, 1859-?] was never called Billy. That was my brother [who was called Billy]. Mother, Sarah [sister] & I came from Boston second time not to visit but to live. Mother and Mr. Brehaut were buying from John MacKay, (the owner and mother's father), the property now owned by Mr. Stanley at Radium.

Mr. Brehaut a proof reader on the Boston Post had a very bad heart and mother came first to get house & flume built before he came. A week before he was to leave he took a heart attack and died.

Mr. Powers was leaving the telegraph office I applied for and got the position and we moved to Wilmer.

'Hope this has not bored you too much but I hate to have statements made which are not correct and Bill MacKay [my father William James McKay, 1901-1966] <sup>14</sup> is sometimes wrong.'

(6-2) Cousin Caroline Knox (Caroline Janet MacNeill, 1916-), granddaughter of Janet, wrote to me on September 9, 1973, this story:

'My father was John William MacNeill (a first cousin to your dad, Bill MacKay) my father's mother was Janet McKay (your father's aunt) my grandmother Janet McKay married Wm MacNeill, they had three children, Pearle (Kelly), J. Wm MacNeill (my dad) and Sarah, she died when about a year or two old. Then Janet McNeill (McKay) married a Mr. Brehaut, they had a daughter Sarah, she died a few years ago.'

(6-3) Mrs. Winifred Weir, mentioned previously, interviewed John William McNeill (1887-1957) and wrote this article for the 'Valley Echo' which was printed November 4, 1955:

**'Billy McNeill Finds that Oldtimers**

**Here are Active People**

'A pioneer of the district who returned last year and again this past week to revisit his old haunts is J. William (Billy) McNeill, now of Haney who was accompanied by Mrs. McNeill.

'He was a nephew of James McKay, a name familiar to all early day settlers and his sister, Miss Pearl McNeill, was the first telephone operator at Wilmer. Now Mrs. Monte Kelly, she resides at Okotoks, Alberta. She also visited the district last year.

'Mr. McNeill first came to the valley in 1890 via Golden. He recalls that there was only one hotel at Golden at that time, owned by a Johnny Connors. He came up the Columbia River on "The Pert" captioned by Frank Armstrong. He lived for a time on the McKay Ranch, near Edgewater, then returned east to attend school at Boston. He returned in 1903 and worked with his uncle on the ranch.

'In 1905 the Stony Indians had left their encampment at Morley, between Banff and Calgary, and had come to the Windermere to trade. They were accustomed to doing this periodically. They would hunt on their way through the mountains, camp at Stoddart Creek and trade with the local Indian bands [Kootenay].

---

<sup>14</sup> Cousin Pearle and my father were not the best of friends.

'But when the federal government proclaimed that the forest lands of the Banff and Kootenay Parks were protected areas for game the Stony Indians were deprived of one of their favorite hunting grounds. They came to the Windermere and declined to return to their reserve. The authorities decreed that they must return. They said they couldn't, that they didn't have any grub.

'Billy McNeill was appointed a special constable to accompany the Indians returning to their reservation. The other deputy accompanying him was George M. Willard (a brother of Francis A. Willard). They bought two tons of grub at Joe Lake's store and said "Here's the grub, now let's get going." But the Indians said they didn't want the grub.

'Nevertheless the Indians, who occupied about 30 teepees, were rounded up with their 150 head of horses and escorted back by Billy McNeill and George Willard. At least they took them as far as Alberta boundary where they were met by four Mounties who took over the escort duties from there.

'Mr. and Mrs. McNeill were married in Calgary in 1915 and came to Athlamer on their honeymoon. They obtained horses from Jim McKay and rode from Athlamer to Leancholl.

'Mr. and Mrs. McNeill are keen to talk old times and old-timers. When they came back last year, a re-union dinner was held with as many old timers as they could round up. They planned it as an annual affair.

'This year too, they have visited the oldtimers but the dinner didn't come off. Old-timers are too active, they're off hunting, or holidaying or just plain too busy. Sometimes you can't get an old-timer down long enough to have him to dinner.'

(6-4) A letter dated January 10, 1974, from cousin Myra Jaenecke (Myra Saunders McNeill, 1920-), also known as 'Violet', wrote this about Janet:

'My grandmother Jennie McKay was a great person had very outgoing personality, a great sense of humour. I am sorry to say as a child I was not her favourite MacNeill grandchild. It seems that my grandmother was never wrong in her life and to disagree was a mortal sin. As I grew older however, we became the best of friends and I still recall some of the stories she had had so clearly stamped in her mind, from the pioneer days. My father was a cow hand on the McKay ranch in his youth and had some outstanding stories of that time. I find it rather hard to imagine my grandmother, who headed the temperance movement back in the 1800s capable of three marriages.'

(6-5) My aunts Marion E. McKay and Dorothy M. L. McKay permitted me to tape record a conversation I had with them in 1972 when they were living in San Francisco:

**Marion:** 'Aunt Jen told us a great story. Oh...We laughed so much because Aunt Jen could tell something so funny - be something, just nothing you know - but the way she would tell it, it would really sound so funny.'

'Aunt Jen use to go wherever there was a mid-wife needed, you know, or anybody sick when she lived down on the ranch...And, this time there was someone expecting a baby - I'm not sure now - and she took the horse and buggy and went and, of course, she was terribly late before the baby arrived, and she was driving home, and a terrible, terrible electric storm, a rain storm, came on and she happened to be right where there was a road camp. So, she pulled into this road camp; thought she would stay there until the storm was over. Well, the storm got worse and worse, and they all said, "Well, you just can't go that's all, you'll have to stay here over night."

'And so each of the men offered her their bed. "You have my bed!" "Have my bed!"... They were all just young fellas there. And so anyway, she finally had to stay overnight. So, she was telling all this to Norma and me, and I said, "You didn't stay there with all those men?" She said, "Oh yes I did, I sure did!" And Norma said, "Well, weren't you scared?" "Scared? What would I be scared of? I tell you girls something you don't know," she said, "We use to wear so damn many petty coats that by the time they got to the tenth petty coat they weren't interested!"

**Dorothy:** 'She had been married three times and she said, - she was telling us one time - "Oh, this marriage business is not what it's cracked up to be." And she said, "As far as sex is concerned," she says, "its not one whit better than a damn good drink of water!"

**Marion:** 'When she was telling us about this marriage business she said, "And you know" - by this time she was in her seventies wasn't she? she said, "and you know, the next time I get married its going to be for money, to hell with love!" Ah, she was a great person!'



---

## CHAPTER SEVEN

BARBARA ELIZABETH McKAY (1864-1901) = JAMES HAMILTON ROSS (1856-1932)

### HISTORIES

#### **'MRS. ROSS DROWNED!**

##### **Sad News for the People**

##### **of Moose Jaw**

##### **The Steamship "Islander" Strikes an Iceberg and Sinks - Forty-two Lives Lost - Mrs. Ross, Her Baby and Niece Among the Number.**

'Victoria, B.C., Aug. 18 - The steamer *Islander*, the crack passenger steamer of the Alaskan route operated by the C.P.R. of this city, struck an iceberg off Douglas Island at 2 o'clock on the morning of Thursday last and went to the bottom, carrying 65 to 80 souls, including passengers and members of the crew.

'Some of the survivors arrived here this evening by the steamer *Queen*. They report that as the vessel went down her boilers exploded causing the death of many who might otherwise escaped.

'Among the passengers lost on the *Islander* were Mrs. Ross, wife of the governor of the Yukon territory, her child and niece; Dr. John Duncan, of this city; W. G. Preston and bride, of Seattle; F. Mills, Mrs. J. C. Henderson, W. H. Keating and two sons, of this city and Los Angeles, Cal.; J. V. Douglas, Vancouver; Mrs. Phillips and child, Seattle; Mr. Fall and Mrs. Capt. Nickerson.

'There was a heavy fog at the time and Pilot Leblanc was on the bridge, Capt. Foote being at lunch. <sup>15</sup> When he heard the crash he rushed on deck and went down with the ship. Some say, however, that he reached a raft, but when he saw the extent of the disaster he jumped overboard.

#### **'LAST MOMENTS WITH MRS. ROSS**

'Vancouver, B.C., Aug. 20 - Of the stories from the wreck of the "*Islander*", that of the drowning of Mrs. Ross, wife of the Yukon governor, is especially sad, as told by Mr. J. W. McFarlane, the mining engineer at Atlin.

'Mr. McFarlane was lying in his bunk at the time the vessel struck. He felt the jar of the encounter, which was not so violent as to make him think that anything very serious had happened. He got up and dressed, however, and started to leave his stateroom. The door was jammed and it was only after

---

<sup>15</sup> It was 2:00 a.m. Capt. Foote was probably in bed.

considerable pushing that he managed to get it opened. In the passage he met the second steward, and saw some of the passengers putting on lifebelts. The second steward appeared to be altogether unapprehensive that the steamer had received a death blow. He told Mr. McFarlane and other passengers nearby that there was no danger, and did not put on a lifebelt nor make any effort, so far as Mr. McFarlane saw, to leave the saloon, where he was quietly moving when last seen by him, just before the ship went down. Mr. McFarlane, after meeting the second steward, went back to his cabin and finished dressing.

#### **'A DOCTOR WHO WAS A HERO**

'When he came out again, the only passengers he saw were Dr. Duncan and Mrs. Ross and her niece. The doctor was carrying Mrs. Ross' baby and endeavoring to encourage the unfortunate lady amid the terrible circumstances which surrounded them. Mr. McFarlane assisted Mrs. Ross and the doctor to adjust their lifebelts and also fastened a belt round Mrs. Ross' niece. They then went out on the deck together. It was pitch dark and all the boats had gone. "We walked along the promenade deck," said Mr. McFarlane, "hoping to find some means of assistance. By this time the ship was pretty well down by the head, and as we walked she gave a sudden lurch forward. I said to Mrs. Ross it was time to jump, and told her to follow me. I jumped clear of the ship but they did not have time, and as I leapt I saw them running up the quickly increasing incline of the steamer's deck. Just at that moment the vessel took an awful plunge and the compressed air, which was forced from the ship, rent the deck which burst with considerable noise."

'Had it not been for his heroic devotion to Mrs. Ross her niece and child, Mr. McFarlane believes that Dr. Duncan could have saved himself. He did not see anybody on the ship other than Mrs. Ross and party.

'The sad news reached Moose Jaw first on Monday morning and cast a gloom over the town. The first intimation only stated that Mrs. Ross and child were drowned. Nothing was known of the circumstances, and the daily papers were anxiously looked for. We read of many marine disasters and feel but little interest, but this one is different, for among the passengers who were drowned was one whom the people of Moose Jaw took pride in claiming as their own. Mrs. Ross was a thorough old time Moose Jawite, being one of the first young ladies to arrive in the district, and Mr. Ross was one of our first young men. It was in Moose Jaw they first met, were married, , and started on life's journey together, and in our midst they spent upwards of eighteen years of their life. Therefore by her



death each one feels a deep personal loss and our sympathy goes out to the bereaved husband and family in their sad affliction.

'Mrs. Ross was a true helpmate, both socially and in public career. Attractive, of engaging manners, possessed of keen mental acumen and with a clear insight into public questions, she had a great influence in all the movements carried on by the women of the Territories, including the Council of Women, the Aberdeen Association, and the Daughters of the Empire. Before leaving for the Yukon they were presented with a handsome cabinet of silverware by their Moose Jaw friends, and the women of Regina made Mrs. Ross the recipient of a very handsome testimonial and address, publicly presented at Government House. On this occasion Mrs. Ross, in the course of a frank and able speech, said: "I have been nineteen years in the Territories and am not going alone to the Yukon, but am taking seven little Nor'-westers with me. I can never forget the North-West is my home."

'Mrs. Ross' maiden name was Barbara Elizabeth McKay. She was the daughter of Mr. J. McKay, of Charlottetown, P.E.I., and came to this district with her parents in the early eighties.

Mr. McKay homesteaded about two miles south of town, but some years ago left for the Kootenay, and is now living retired at Victoria, B.C. Two brothers live in the Yukon and another is David McKay, a woolen manufacturer at Charlottetown, at which place Mrs. Ross was born. When Mr. Ross was called to be resident member of the old North-West Executive the family moved to Regina, where they resided until Mr. Ross was appointed commissioner of the Yukon last spring. Shortly after Mr. Ross left for Dawson Mrs. Ross left for Victoria to spend the summer with her parents.

'The Dawson Sun of Aug. 2nd reported the arrival in Dawson on the previous day of Governor Ross from his trip to Skagway, accompanied by his wife and family of four girls and three boys. On arrival at Dawson it was decided that Mrs. Ross, child and niece, should return by the next boat to Victoria, where purchases for the furnishing of the Government House would be made. They took passage on the ill-fated steamer Islander and perished in the disaster following.'

The preceding obituary, reprinted in part, probably appeared in the Regina Journal.



PHOTO 9: JAMES HAMILTON ROSS (1856-1932)

"Jim" was a prominent and popular western and north-western politician who was a staunch, liberal party member. The party rewarded his considerable efforts by appointing him Gold Commissioner of the Yukon and later Senator. He was elected to numerous positions including Member of Parliament for the Yukon , North West Territories.

The next thumbnail sketch on James Hamilton Ross was obtained out of a Canadian Historical Who's Who. Because Mr. Jim Ross held several public offices his history is better documented than that of most citizens of his time. His granddaughter Mrs. Barbara (Ross) Dixon, who is a genealogy buff, has more detail on Jim Ross than is presented here. Indeed, the news articles on Mr. Ross would fill a book.

**'ROSS, JAMES Hamilton, M.P.,** Senator (North West Territories), born at London, Canada West, May 12, 1856; son of John Edgar Ross; married Barbara Elizabeth McKay, Nov. 23, 1886; attended London Grammar and High Schools; became a rancher near Moose Jaw, N.W.T.; was Mayor of Moose Jaw; elected to the North West Council, 1883; for Moose Jaw; re-elected, 1885; elected to the North West Assembly, 1888, 1891, 1894, 1898; resigned, 1901; Treasurer, Commissioner of Public Works and Territorial Secretary, October, 1897-April, 1901; Speaker of the Assembly, 1891-1894; Commissioner of the Yukon Territory, Apr. 12, 1901-Oct. 1, 1902; a candidate at the federal general election, 1887, for Assiniboia, N.W.T., but defeated; elected to the House of Commons at a by-election, Dec. 2, 1902, for Yukon, N.W.T.; sat until the dissolution of the 9th Parliament; called to the Senate, Sept. 30, 1904; Liberal; died, Dec. 14, 1932, at Victoria, B.C.'

On page 14 of The Leader-Post of Regina on Friday, December 14, 1932, there is a biography of Senator Ross. Here are excerpts from the article:

**'LATE SENATOR ROSS DROVE  
DOG TEAM IN PIONEER DAYS  
BEFORE REACHED WEST**

'Statesman from Moose Jaw Associated with West from Seventies;  
Participated in Stirring Political Battles on Plains and in Great Gold Rush to  
the Yukon

'The fast thinning ranks of the pioneers has again been broken, this time by  
the death of Hon. James Hamilton Ross, which occurred at Victoria, B.C., on  
Wednesday, and it is doubtful if any news has ever been received in  
Saskatchewan with more genuine and universal regret. Senator Ross  
occupied a position in the life of the west held, perhaps by no other citizen.  
He was in his day a great figure, and to those who have lived long in the  
country his passing will be hard of realization. He had the rare combination  
of great constructive ability, and a pleasant and lovable personality. All his  
life an intensive political partisan, it is doubtful if he had a single enemy in  
the world, and few men had a wider circle of true friends. His long life was  
spent in public service in the west, and he had participated in almost every  
phase of the development of the country.

**'Drove Dog Team**

'Senator Ross was of that potent Highland stock which has made so many  
valuable contributions to the Dominion. He was early attracted by the lure  
of the new west, and in the early seventies was engaged in driving a dog  
train in the country around Lake Winnipeg. When the railway pushed its  
way across the prairie in 1882, he was well in the vanguard of settlement,  
locating in the vicinity of Moose Jaw. He engaged in ranching in the  
Qu'Appelle valley near Buffalo Lake with the late William Riddell and G. M.  
Annable.

'Mr. Ross was the first member elected to represent Moose Jaw in the old  
North West Council. His election became a habit with his constituents, and  
he held the seat until 1901, when he resigned on being summoned to a high  
office in the service of the federal government. Mr. Ross and Hon. Frank  
Oliver were in these early days close political associates, and it is notable  
that these two gentlemen away back in the eighties sponsored a resolution  
calling upon the federal government to grant the North West Territories the  
right enjoyed by the provinces of the Dominion.

'In 1887, when the Territories were first granted federal representation, Mr. Ross contested the mighty constituency of Western Assiniboia, which extended westward from Balgon to Medicine Hat, and northward from the international boundary to the Saskatchewan river, with the redoubtable Nicholas Flood Davin. He was defeated for the only time in his career, but polled a very respectable vote. After the election he quietly went back to his duties in the Territorial legislature.

#### **'In the Yukon**

'But the emulments of political life in the Territories in these days were meagre, and Mr. Ross had a fine young family growing up. It was essential that he should make provision for them. Much of his life had been freely given to the service of his country without thought of remuneration. He was offered the position of commissioner of the Yukon, and he accepted it. Able men had entered the North West assembly, and perhaps the urgency for his service in that field was not as great as it had been.

'The lure of gold had attracted a feverish and turbulent population to that remote and northern country in the late nineties. It was a stern and inhospitable land. Among the argonauts were many lawless and masterless men unaccustomed to the ordered law of the British, and impatient of restraint. There had been talk of corruption, and the country needed a strong hand at the helm. Never was there a better appointment. He took charge of things with a strong and temperate hand, and he made the equal laws of Canada respected among a mixed and cosmopolitan population, many of the members of which had previously known little restraint. In that remote land his name became synonymous with justice and integrity.

#### **'A Tragic Note**

'Whilst engaged in this work tragedy stalked him. His wife, a charming lady of his own Highland blood, had joined him in Dawson with their youngest child, a baby in arms. Quarters had been secured for a government house and Mrs. Ross returned to Vancouver to purchase the necessary furniture. She took passage on the *Islander*, a staunch well found steamer of the Canadian Pacific coastal service, anticipating a pleasant summer voyage and lovely and romantic scenery. It never will be known exactly what occurred. The *Islander* was plowing her way through calm waters during the hush of a velvet night when she struck some hidden obstruction and sank within 20 minutes. Many of the passengers were drowned and Mrs. Ross, with her baby and a niece who was accompanying her, was amongst the missing. Her body was afterwards recovered with the child tightly clasped in her arms. Mother and child were buried in Ross Bay cemetery in Victoria, perhaps the most beautiful resting place of the dead in the Dominion,

where the gentle lap of the waves mingle with the rustling of the leaves in a lullaby of indescribable peace.

'To Mr. Ross the blow was almost mortal. Through all his busy life his pleasure and relaxation had been in his home, and he was an ideal husband and father. He was stricken with serious illness and for a time his life was despaired of. His two sons were brought to his bedside and it seemed as if they were to be orphaned of both parents. But his strong constitution triumphed over the attack.<sup>16</sup> He was slow in recovering but at last he went back to the work where he was so sorely needed. Weakened by his dreadful experience the exactions of his position were too much for him, and he was forced to resign. He had, however, so endeared himself to the people of the northland that they elected him as their representative to the Dominion parliament, and he carried with him to the federal house a knowledge of the problems of the Yukon that was to prove of great advantage to the people he represented.

'He was later appointed to a seat in the Canadian senate, where his wide experience and thorough knowledge of western conditions were of great value. He was for a number of years one of the proprietors of The Regina Leader at a time of progress and advancement and his visits to the city on the occasion of the annual meetings of the publishing company were invariably the occasion of reunions with old personal and political friends. Although of later years he lived much in the east, he never lost touch with the west and almost every year visited Regina and Moose Jaw. He lived to see his son Gordon elected to the House of Commons for Moose Jaw which he himself had so long represented in the Territorial legislature.

'There is not an old timer surviving who will hear of the death of "Jim" Ross without sorrow and regret.'

#### ANNOTATIONS

(7-1) Leith Knight in her column 'Historically Speaking' wrote this about Mr. Ross:

'In December 1886, at Moose Jaw, Barbara McKay married James Hamilton Ross, an upcoming young politician who in the very first election held in the

---

<sup>16</sup> He suffered a stroke within the year following his wife's death.

district, won a seat on the Northwest Council, the governing body of the territory that is now Alberta and Saskatchewan.

'Jim Ross had been in the area since January 1882. "We made the winter trip," he said, "with four ponies and homemade jumpers - a sort of improvised sleigh made of poplar poles tied with green buffalo hide." He was the first homesteader to take up land here, his homestead being a portion of the city's business and residential area, and he is known as the "father of Moose Jaw."

'In 1900, after serving for 17 years on the Territorial Council and later the Legislative Assembly, Jim Ross was appointed Commissioner of the Yukon, and he and Barbara and their young family went to live in Dawson.'

(7-2) Mrs. Leith Knight uncovered these items of interest from the Regina Journal written by the Moose Jaw correspondent:

**December 10, 1886 (Friday)**

'Ross-McKay. At Moose Jaw on the 23rd ult. at the residence of the bride's father, by Rev. J.S. Taylor, Mr. James Hamilton Ross M.N.W.C. to Miss Barbara, second daughter of John McKay Esq. All of Moose Jaw.

'On Thursday an important social event occurred in the marriage of Mr. James H. Ross, M.N.W.C., to Barbara E., second daughter of Mr. John McKay, formerly of Prince Edward Island. The nuptial knot was tied by the Rev. S.J. Taylor, brother-in-law of the bridegroom. This is a union of two of our earnest and esteemed pioneers in the Moose Jaw district. It is nearly five years since Mr. Ross crossed the Moose Jaw. As the first settler in this neighborhood and like Caesar crossing the Rubicon, his die was cast and he resolved to rear his shack and make this his future home. Success has crowned his efforts, the shack has given place to a commodious and substantial residence, which now adorns his farm on the outskirts of the town. The settlers after becoming acquainted with Mr. Ross, saw in him the stuff that good men need to make them successful and selected him to represent them in the North-West Council, in which he has since been their able representative and exponent, and if we mistake not, a larger honor awaits

Mr. Ross in the Government of the North-West. We only voice the unanimous sentiments of all the settlers of this district when we say we extend to Mr. Ross and his young bride all the happiness and future prosperity which we trust will await them in their journey through life.'

**April 28, 1887**

'Mr. James H. Ross, M.N.W.C. and Mrs. Ross and Mrs. McKay leave for the Kootenay District in British Columbia. They will return in about a month's time.'

**October 27, 1887**

'Ross - at Moose Jaw on the 22nd inst., the wife of Jas. H. Ross, Member of the North-West Council, of a daughter [Mary Hathhorn Ross (1887-1969)].'

REGISTRATIONS OF MARRIAGES						
1887						1887
Names of Parties	Whether Bachelor, Widower, Spinster or Widow	Ages	Residence	Birthplace (if known)	By License, Banns, or Otherwise	Names of Witnesses
James Hamilton Ross Barbara Elizabeth MacKay	Bachelor Spinster	30 22	Moose Jaw, N.W.T. Moose Jaw, N.W.T.	London, Ont. P.E.I.	License	-
We, the undersigned, witnessed the Union by Marriage of above-named parties:			I hereby certify that the above-named parties were married by me this day in the presence of the above-named witnesses:			
(Sgd) <u>Wm. Riddle</u> (Sgd) <u>J. E. Ross</u>			Dated at <u>Moose Jaw N.W.Territory</u> <u>28 November 1886</u>			
Registered 24th January 1887 <u>Geo. A. Montgomery</u> Registrar			(Sgd) <u>S. J. Taylor</u> <u>Presbyterian Minister</u>			

Figure 1: Facsimile of the registration certificate of their marriage

(7-3) The "seven little Nor'westers" of Barbara and James Ross, with the sad exception of William MacKay Ross (1900-1901), excelled and in turn raised children who also have excelled. Here are some examples:

(a) John Gordon Ross (1891-1972)

**'J. GORDON ROSS DIES AT 80**

'A scion of one of the best known families in the Moose Jaw area, J. Gordon Ross, died Thursday. He was 80.

'Mr. Ross, former Liberal member of Parliament for Moose Jaw from 1925 to 1930 and again from 1935 to 1945, was widely known for his efforts on behalf of Western farmers.

'Always interested in improvements in farming methods and new crops, Mr. Ross worked closely with the government experimental farm in development and distribution of new varieties of crops. seeds, first sunflower and then rapeseed.

'Through his efforts he developed the rapeseed industry in Western Canada and because of this was recognized by the Agricultural Institute of Canada, which made him an honorary life member in 1967. He was also an honorary member of the Rapeseed Association of Canada.

'J. Gordon Ross was born in Moose Jaw in 1891, the son of Sen. James H. Ross who arrived in what is now Saskatchewan before the railroad and homesteaded on the site of present Moose Jaw.

'J. Gordon Ross received his early education in Victoria, B.C. and later attended St. Andrew's college in Toronto. He graduated with a degree in agriculture from McDonald's College at St. Anne's, Que.

'Mr. Ross returned to Saskatchewan in 1911 and farmed at Boharm. He later farmed in the Hodgeville district and also ranched in the Chaplin area.

'He was a member of the Wa Wa Temple, Regina and of the board of management of Knox Presbyterian Church in Moose Jaw.

#### **'SURVIVORS**

'Mr. Ross is survived by his wife, the former Minnie Mary Ann Kearn [1888-?]; three daughters, Mrs. Howard Dixon [Barbara, 1917-] of Costa Mesa, Calif., Mrs. Donald Webster [Jane, 1919-] of Pictou, N.S. and Mrs. Robert Kerr [Mary, 1923-] of Thompson, Man.; a son, Dr. John G. Ross [1916-] of Waterloo, Ont.; and 14 grandchildren.

'He is also survived by three sisters: Mrs. Alistair Fraser [Jane, 1889-] of Ottawa, Mrs. Christine Struthers [1893-1981] of Pictou and Mrs. Peter Furse [Barbara, 1898-] of Hampton, N.B.; and a brother, Dr. James H. Ross [1895-1976] of Montreal. Mr. Ross was predeceased by a sister, Mrs. Lorne Wood [Mary, 1887-1969] of Vancouver and a brother William [1900-1901].

'The funeral will be held at the W. J. Jones Funeral Chapel Saturday at 2 p.m. Burial will be at Rosedale Cemetery.'

#### **(b) James Hamilton Ross (1895-1976)**

'Obituary [Montreal Gazette, Sat., July 3, 1976]

#### **'DR. JAMES H. ROSS**

'Dr. James Hamilton Ross, retired Consultant to the pulp and paper industry and resident of Westmount, died on June 29 in Pictou, Nova Scotia. The funeral and internment will be held in Pictou on Friday, July 2. He is survived by his wife, Marie, and three sisters, Mrs. Alistair Fraser, Mrs. Christina Struthers and Mrs. Barbara Furse.



'Dr. Ross, who was born in Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan in 1895 was the son of the late Senator Ross. Following his early education in Victoria, B.C. and Switzerland, he served in the Royal Air Force in World War I and was awarded the Military Cross. After the war, he graduated in Chemical Engineering from McGill University and then went on to obtain his Doctorate from the University of Geneva, Switzerland.

'Between the two world wars, he was first associated with the Pulp and Paper Research Institute of Canada, where he was Officer-in-Charge from 1932 to 1934, and then went to live in France until 1939. That year he returned to Canada to contribute to the war effort through the direction of research. He served throughout the war with great distinction and was awarded the M.B.E. [for] Research under his direction [which] led to the development of a new process for the manufacture of the super explosive, R.D.X.

'Following the war he became associated with J.T. Donald & Co. Limited and Donald Ross & Company in Montreal. In [this] capacity he was closely associated with the Pulp and Paper Research Institute of Canada until 1959 and made significant contributions to many aspects of its research program.'

(7-4) In a letter dated June 6, 1977 Barbara (Ross) Dixon made this correction to the history of her grandfather and great-grandfather:

'The other discrepancy which is in the records, re Ross, James Hamilton, M.P., Senator, was that he was mayor of Moose Jaw - not so - it was his father John Edgar Ross who was 1st Mayor of Moose Jaw.'

(7-5) The sinking of the 'Islander' was a major news story and created numerous articles, some contradictory about who was heroic and who cowardly. Since everything from hitting the ice to the sinking of the ship occurred within 20 minutes, it's not unexpected that some fiction would be mixed with fact. Here are some excerpts where fact has the upper hand:

(a)

**'Governor Ross**

**Sad Journey**

**Yukon Commissioner Accompanies the Remains of His Wife and Child From Juneau to Vancouver.**

'Vancouver, B.C., Aug. 23 - The C.P.N. steamer Hating arrived from Skagway this morning with flags at half mast and twelve of the survivors of the

Islander tragedy, and nine of the dead bodies, including those of Mrs. Ross and her child.

'The Hating was delayed in Skagway for fourteen hours to await at port the arrival of Governor Ross, at whose disposal a special boat and train were placed as soon as the receipt of the news of the wreck reached Dawson. She sailed south immediately upon the arrival of the governor and his six small children. At Juneau, Governor Ross was brought face to face with his terrible sorrow for there lay the bodies of his beloved wife and child, recovered from the engulfing waters shortly before the arrival of the Hating. The governor came down with the remains, his children also accompanying him.

#### **Disposal of the Bodies**

'The bodies brought down on the Hating were those of Mrs. Ross, wife of Governor Ross, and infant; Mrs. Ross, of San Francisco; Dr. Jos. A. Duncan, Victoria; Capt. H. R. Foote. The remains of Mrs. Ross, wife of Governor Ross, and the infant were sent to Victoria to-day, as were those of Capt. H. H. Foote and Dr. J. A. Duncan also. The relatives of Mrs. Ross are resident in Victoria.

'Purser Bishop in his report to Capt. Troup, superintendent of the C.P.N., is very appreciative over the kindness of the people of Juneau to the survivors of the wreck, and their thoughtfulness in the funeral arrangements of the victims buried there. He says that they could not have done more had their guests been citizens of the American town.

#### **'An Inquest**

'An inquest was held on the body of Dr. Duncan, at Juneau at which a verdict was given by the coroner's jury that they found according to the evidence they could blame no one for the accident.'

(b)

#### **'Island Victims**

##### **Borne to Grave**

##### **Captain Foote and Mrs. Ross Interred**

Impressive Ceremonies and Wealth of Floral Tributes    Reference in City Pulpits to Sad Affair.

'The last act in the Islander tragedy, so far as three of the victims were concerned, took place yesterday afternoon, when the remains of the late Mrs. Ross, wife of the governor of the Yukon, and her child, and of Capt. Foote, the dead skipper of the ill-fated ship, were carried to their last resting place. The funerals were set within half an hour of each other, but that of Mrs. Ross and her child was delayed somewhat, thus enabling many

prominent citizens, including officials of the C.P.R. and C.P.N. companies to attend both, and signify by their presence their deep sympathy with the bereaved families.

'At both funerals there was a very large attendance, while at the cemetery a dense crowd had assembled previous for the arrivals of the respective funeral corteges. The floral tributes, too, were most elaborate, and indeed it is doubtful if there has ever before been seen in this city such magnificent floral tributes on such an occasion.

'Long before the hour at which the procession left the house on Battery street, where the remains lay, a large number had gathered to pay their last tribute of respect to the late Mrs. Ross. Here, as at Capt. Foote's funeral, the floral offerings were singularly beautiful. Noticeable in the wealth of flowers in which the hearse, and subsequently the grave, was covered, was an enormous wreath, tied with the scarlet and orange colors of the N.W.M.P. This piece was sent by officers of that force. Another, tied in purple and white, was from the Civil Service of the Yukon, while a third was from twenty-one business men of Dawson.

'Telegraphic instructions were dispatched from Dawson, and received by the [section missing] only two weeks ago, and was on her way back to Victoria to buy furniture for the executive mansion, a handsome new building now nearing completion. She brought six children beside the one drowned. The governor is taking the six children, all of school age, with him this evening to Victoria, where they will be put in school. The niece who was drowned is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Mackay, now here. Mr. Mackay is a Dominion creek miner and sawmill man [see Chapter Four].'

(c)

### **'A CITY OF MOURNING**

#### **The Klondike Capital Plunged in Gloom**

##### **By the Accident**

'A Dawson special of August 16th to the Skagway Alaskan says: "Dawson can easily be called a city of mourning tonight. First because of the deep unaffected respect for Governor Ross at his sad affliction and second because of the death of several well known Dawsonites.

'The first news to reach here was a private dispatch to Governor Ross from Skagway. The shock was a tremendous one to the chief dignitary of the territory. Sympathizing friends gathered around him, but he sought the quietude of his own apartments and with his children gathered around him found solace in the memory of the dear departed. None knew what

occurred, but the bravest of men was struck an invisible blow and his suffering and agonies in his room were too sacred for the public to gaze upon.

'Soon after the receipt of several private telegrams almost simultaneously appeared in the windows of the Daily News and Nugget. The morning Sun shortly after put up a bulletin then the first extras appeared on the streets.

'Crowds gathered as if by magic. The newspaper offices were thronged with those asking, is so and so saved, or is Mr. So and So among those missing.

'As each batch of the news arrived bulletins containing the list were posted and then the copy was rushed to the machine operators and extras again sprung forth.

'By 6 o'clock the latest news was received, and besides the extras a bulletin on the board in front of Townsend & Roses's cigar store told to all the sad details. Knots gathered about the streets and discussed silently the sad accident.

'Many are there in Dawson who know Capt. Foote and as they have travelled with him said, one of the most polite and genial captains has gone to his last rest standing to the end on duty.

'The White Horse left shortly after 6 o'clock and on board was Governor Ross and his children. Instructions were issued to the captain to omit the usual stops and reach White Horse as soon as possible.

'At the time this dispatch is sent people are dispersing for their homes anxiously awaiting the revised and correct list of dead expected to be received by to-morrow.'

(d)

**'GOV. ROSS TO RETURN  
Will Leave for Dawson About the  
Fourth of September**

'Gov. Ross intends to remain for a few days in Victoria, but owing to the pressure of public business awaiting his return, will be obliged to resume his duties very shortly. He will probably return to Dawson about the 4th of next month. His hurried departure from Dawson, and the circumstances under which it was taken, necessarily prevented him for long absence from his post. His children will remain with their grandparents here.'

(e)

**'WERE THEY KILLED?  
New Theory Regarding the Bodies Recovered Shortly After the Wreck.**

'The appearance of the remains brought down last evening on the Charmer, and the fact that they were picked up very shortly after the accident gives birth to a new theory regarding the cause of death in these instances. Every one of the four bodies which were brought over last night bear bruises about the face and head, even the infant super-structure struck the victims, fatally injuring, or possibly killing them. A. C. Beach, one of the survivors, tells of being struck by a piece of wreckage which made an ugly gash in his throat, while those who picked up Dr. Duncan state that the blood was still flowing from his temple when the body was recovered.

'A local medical man said this morning that this would explain the bodies floating, as the lungs would be full of air, instead of water, which would be the case where passengers were drowned. Those who were drowned, he said, would not rise so quickly to the surface.'

(7-6) In a letter dated June 6, 199, cousin Barbara Dixon wrote this:

'Jane (Webster) and I were most interested in the picture of the home of Governor Ross in the Yukon.

A very splendid and handsome house. I sent a xerox copy of the copy to Aunt Jane Fraser and to quote her reply "It was a surprise to see the Dawson Gov't House. That was new to me as it was built after we [the children] left the Yukon but father [James H. Ross, 1856-1932] & your father [J. Gordon Ross, 1891-1972] and Jim [Dr. James H. Ross, 1895-1976] lived there. I was amused at the \$25 000 cost because the entrance looked indeed elegant". unquote.'

Apparently the younger children remained with their grandparents from 1901 to 1904 when they moved East upon the appointment of their father to the Senate.

(7-8) The excerpts printed in (7-6) come from several newspapers.

The ones with most information are: "Victoria Daily Times", "The Daily Colonist" (Victoria) and "The Daily Klondike Nugget" (Dawson City). Here are the headlines:

Date 1901	Paper	Headline
Aug 16	Nugget	Terrible Disaster to Steamer Islander
Aug 17	Nugget	Additional Details of Unfortunate Wreck
Aug 19	Nugget	Coroner's Verdict Does Not Blame Anyone

Aug 19	Nugget	Governor Ross Departs
Aug 19	Colonist	The Steamer Islander Lost
Aug 20	Colonist	Story of Survivors
Aug 24	Colonist	Island Victims
Aug 19	Times	Last of Steamer and Sixty-five Lives
Aug 20	Times	Survivors of The Islander Interviewed
Aug 21	Times	Islander was on Her True Course
Aug 22	Times	Assistance for Wreck Survivors
Aug 23	Times	Hating Brings Bodies of Victims
Aug 24	Times	Remains of Dead Here for Burial
Aug 26	Times	Islander Victims Borne to Grave

---

## CHAPTER EIGHT

JAMES LORENZO MCKAY (1867-1936) = ANNA ELIZABETH HARPER (1878-1966)

### HISTORIES

Here is a one page biography written by my grandfather: 'James Lorenzo McKay.

'Born in Summerside, P.E. Island, December 14th, 1867. Left Prince Edward Island in 1881 and went to Winnipeg then on to MooseJaw in 1882, before construction of C.P.R. Farmed there with my Father [John McKay, 1824-1914] and brothers. Was on the transport in the Riel rebellion in 1884 and 1885. Was in Betosh when Riel was taken prisoner. Left MooseJaw 1886 in the early spring and came on West to Golden, B.C. Put in that summer at Donald and Rogers Pass. Went to the Windermere Country that Fall and took up a preemption and sent to Moose Jaw for my Father. The next summer (1887) my Father discovered the Radium Hot Springs, which was only three miles from our farm. The Elk Park Ranch Company bought out my Father and brothers ranch and cattle in 1898 and I managed the ranch for the company till the Fall of 1902. I then bought out the company and all it's assets. I had at one time on the ranch 1,100 head of cattle and 300 head of horses. Got married in 1900 and built a ten thousand dollar home on the ranch. Opened up a butcher shop in Golden and another in Athalmer, also owned and operated a saw mill in Athalmer and owned the Athalmer Townsite. I was elected vice-president for British Columbia in the Dominion Hereford Breeders Association at the annual meeting held in Galt, Ontario, 1903. Sold out the stock and ranch and most of my holdings in 1911. Went to Athalmer, and built a \$30,000.00 home at Lake Windermere, followed mining for 10 years. Owned the Lead Queen Mine at, Brisco, B.C. (now owned by a New York Co.) the Pretty Girl Mine (now owned by the North Kootenay mines Ltd) interested in property joining the Paradise Mine, also the Mineral King. Moved to Vancouver in 1926.'

My father, William James McKay (1902-1966) during his retirement wrote short histories about many members of the family. He, of course, wrote about his own father:

**'James Lorenzo MacKay**

'Born December 14th 1867 at Summerside, Prince Edward Island



PHOTO 10: JAMES LORENZO MCKAY (1867-1936)

"Jim", the "Cattle King of the Kootenays" made his mark as an entrepreneur, land promoter, mine owner, and cattle rancher. He had a fine sense of humour that appreciated and practiced the practical joke.

'James Lorenzo MacKay left Prince Edward Island in 1881 with his father and some of the other members of the family. They went to Winnipeg there onto Moosejaw in 1882 before construction of the C.P.R. He farmed at Moosejaw with his father and brothers.

'Jim joined the Army Transport during the North West Rebellion in 1884-85. He was in Betosh where Louis Riel was taken prisoner.

'He left Moosejaw in the early Spring of 1886 and went to Golden, B.C. there onto Rogers Pass. Worked the Summer at Donald and Rogers Pass.

'Went into the Windermere that Fall and took up a preemption.

'Jim then sent for his parents and they all moved into the Windermere Valley and took up land.

'1892 Jim accompanied by his brothers Cham and Jock <sup>17</sup> freighted from Donald to the Chinese Gold Camp on the Wild Horse Creek near Fort Steele. Their first trips were with oxen teams and later with horses.

'In the 1890 Jim had his name changed legally to James Lorenzo McKay. This change was made as there were other MacKay's in the Valley and they

---

<sup>17</sup> Jock died in 1888.



were having trouble with the mails and supplies. This inconvenience would at times delay the mail and supplies for weeks when left off at the wrong address, as transportation was by horse or boat in those days.

'1887-8 Colonel Sam Steele was stationed at Fort Steele, he had brought over 200 head of horses to the Fort and they had to be wintered.

'The Federal Government called for tenders to feed the horses, Jim McKay gave a bid of \$10,000.00 and this bid was accepted, but first Colonel Steele that the person getting the Contract had sufficient feed for the horses.

'Jim didn't have sufficient hay to winter his own stock. So he employed a number of Indians and they built tripods on the sloughs and covered these with slough hay to make them look like large hay stacks.

'When the Colonel arrived he was taken on a tour of inspection, but they made sure he didn't ride too close to the hay stacks or he may have detected the frame work under the hay.

'The Contract was awarded to Jim. When the horses arrived they were turned on the open range at the Sinclair Ranch. It so happened that it was an open winter and the horses stayed in good shape and didn't need any extra feed.

'The Sloughs where the tripods were built are to this day known as the "Police Sloughs". Jim McKay went east and purchased \$10,000.00 worth of stock, his first good start.

'During the 1890s Jim operated a saw mill at Athalmer and had a logging camp on Goldie Creek.

'1898 a Company known as the Elk Park Ranch Company purchased all lands and stock owned by John MacKay and his sons.

'Jim McKay was made Manager of this Company and in 1900 he in turn bought out the Company and became the sole owner.

'1900 Jim McKay married Annie Elizabeth Harper at Golden, B.C.

'He built a large house on the Sinclair Ranch. He had at one time 1100 head of cattle and 300 head of horses.

'He was elected Vice-President for British Columbia in the Dominion Hereford Breeders Association at their annual meeting held in Galt, Ontario, in 1903.

'Each fall there would be a cattle drive from the McKay Ranch to Golden and Cranbrook. Here the cattle would be purchased by the cattle buyers, generally Pat Burns and Company.

'There was a family of seven children from the marriage of James and Annie:

Harold Harper McKay- Born July 1st, 1901 in Golden, B.C.

William James McKay- Born July 19th, 1902 in Golden, B.C.  
 Dorothy Mary McKay- Born Oct. 13th, 1905 in Golden, B.C.  
 Marion Elizabeth McKay - Born Nov. 18th, 1906 in Golden, B.C.  
 Lionel Lorenzo McKay- Born Dec. 9th, 1908 in Golden, B.C.  
 Gordon James McKay- Born Feb. 28th, 1911 in Wilmer, B.C.  
 Marguerite McKay- Born July 15th, 1913 in LaJolla, Calif. U.S.A.

'James L. McKay operated the largest Cattle Ranch in the Kootenies.  
 'He also purchased the first automobile to be around in the Windermere Valley. This was a Buick 1909. The car was purchased in Spokane and shipped Sinclair accompanied by his family.  
 'Jim was also interested in race horses; he was the owner of "Buster", a horse that won many races.  
 'There is one race that is outstanding. Frank Richardson owned "Prince" and this horse was considered as fast as Buster.  
 'During the early Fall of 1909 Richardson and McKay each put up \$1000.00 on their horses. Buster and Prince were to race on the flats above Invermere overlooking the Lake. This was to be a standing start. Dr. McAber was riding Buster and Percy Lake was on Prince.  
 'The starter shot the pistol and the two horses started, Buster leaping away into the lead. The starter rang the bell indicating the riders back for another start. Percy Lake stopped his horse and returned to the starting point. Dr. McAber rode onto the finish line and claimed the call the riders back from a standing start and awarded the money to Jim McKay.  
 'Jim collected the money and they say he spent the money that evening in Athalmer buying champagne for everybody who wished to join him.  
 'Frank Richardson and Jim McKay were at loggerheads for awhile over the results of the race, but eventually were friends again and worked out several deals together.  
 'Jim McKay operated a butcher shop at Golden and Athalmer supplying beef from the Sinclair Ranch.  
 'In 1911 Jim sold nearly all his holdings, the Ranch and all stock. He moved the family to Athalmer, taking over the Windsor Hotel. This Hotel was owned by Charlie Cartwright and was closed only a few weeks before when they lost the Liquor Licenses. The McKay family lived in this hotel until a bungalow was built on the banks of the Columbia River about 400 yards down from Lake Windermere.  
 'Jim sub-divided his property at Athalmer and started the townsite. There was quite a boom in the Valley for the next four years.

'Jim built a new house on the shores of Lake Windermere, a hardware store, butcher shop, garage and dance-hall, theatre, livery stables and a feed ware house in Athalmer.

'He was General Manager of the Rocky Mountain Stage Lines and operated the Stages and carried the mails from Golden to Cranbrook. At one time there were six cars on the Stage lines, besides the teams of horses hauling freight into the Windermere Valley from Golden and Cranbrook. The great boom for the Windermere came to an end in 1915, as a result of the First World War and the opening of the C.P.R. operating from Golden to Cole Valley.

'Jim McKay was always interested in mining. He owned the Lead Queen Mines west of Brisco. The Lead Queen was purchased from Tom Brown the original owner and leased it out several times and then sold to a company in New York.

'He owned the Pretty Girl Mines on Boulder Creek, west of Wilmer and sold to North Kootenay Mines. He owned the Delphine Mines of Toby Creek west of Invermere and his widow sold the mine to interests in Vancouver.

'He was interested in Property-joining the Paradise Mine also the Mineral King Mines on Toby Creek. Operated and did considerable work on Claims situated on Shuswap Creek about four miles from the mouth and east of Athalmer. He also owned the Hell-Dion Mines.

'1931 he operated placer mines of Dutch Creek just below the junction of the North Fork.

'1926 James L. McKay moved from his house at Athalmer to Vancouver. He returned every Spring to look after his mining and other properties.

'He started the townsite of Athalmer besides building the homes and other buildings, he put in an electric light plant. This plant supplied lights for the streets and all buildings in Athalmer. He took the two steam boilers and steam-engine from his sawmill and with a generator produced the electricity for the Village and steam heat for the McKay Home.

'This was the first electric light plant in the Valley. The steam boilers were fired by cordwood, turning about 500 cords per year. Started operation in 1912.

'J. L. McKay acquired 44,400 acres of wild land on both sides of the Kootenay River north of the boundary of the Kootenay National Parks. This property was known as the "McKay Game Lands".

'His intentions were to sell this property to a number of American millionaires as a private hunting club.

'Tex Richard the great fight-promotor was putting the deal through, but passed away in Florida before the deal was closed. The purchase price was to be one million dollars. During the hungry 30s and depression years it was impossible to get another promotor to handle the Game Lands.

'This property all reverted back to the Government for taxes.

'In the Spring of 1930 Jim McKay accompanied by his son Gordon went into the Peace River Country. He was making a report for the B.C. Prov. Government. They covered a large area on horseback, north and east of Fort St. John and Grand Haven. Their car was at Grand Haven and when a big rain storm came the roads were closed. They put the car on a raft at Grand Haven and floated down the Peace River to Peace River Crossing a distance of about 200 miles then were able to continue by road out of the Peace River Country.

'James L. McKay accompanied by Rod MacMill made a trip up the Columbia River from Revelstoke to the Goldstream and up this River to French Creek. Here they did some prospecting and took ore samples of gold bearing rocks. Then on their way back to the car James Lorenzo McKay died of a heart attack on June 20th, 1936. He was buried in Vancouver, B.C.'

#### ANNOTATIONS

(8-1) In the 1977 edition of 'Canada: A Modern Study' we find this on page 132:

'At Fish Creek the Matis forces won a last victory, before the superior number of government troops forced the rebels to surrender at Batoche. On May 15, 1885, Louis Riel surrounded and was taken to Regina to stand trial.'

At the Public Archives in Ottawa in document box 'R69/IIA3/Vol 11', the 'Teamsters Payroll North West Rebellion 1885' lists the names of the teamsters and the dates of their service. It appears that James McKay was engaged by the Transport Officer at Battlefield C Division Left, sub-division 21, No 2 on April 28, 1885. He was paid given as April 30, 1885, and his discharge number is 1695.

(8-2) The Vancouver Province on December 11, 1937, page 3, published a story entitled 'Tales of Romance Centre on Hugh Ghost Mansions of The Kootenays'. Here is the segment on the McKay Mansions:

'Athalmer Once Centre almost-ghost town of Athalmer. Once it gave promise of becoming the valley's business centre - that was when river and stage were the only means of transportation into the valley. Then, as now, the most conspicuous structure in the town was a great house, still showing traces of grey and white paint, which stands on the lake shore. It was the

home of the late James Lorenzo McKay. (Is there some significance in that second name?)

'In the eighties James McKay came to the [undeciphered <sup>18</sup>] with his parents, and for years they had a large cattle ranch about five miles from Radium Hot Springs that is [undeciphered] miles from the lake shore house. But it now, too, is one of the forsaken homes. In those days the trend in architecture was to "gingerbread", and the McKay's house is a fine example. The family must have been all eleven-foot openings! And the walls, at least of the larger rooms are covered with V-joint. That means money was spent without much thought of penny-saving. For everything had to be imported. 'After his parents died, Mr. McKay operated the ranch until in 1911 he sold his extensive holdings to a subsidiary of the Dominion Trust Company, and it became part of the Columbia Valley Orchards. townsite, and there spent a huge sum erecting buildings and carrying on development. But the mining and spent his last busy years trying to develop properties throughout the district. It was his initiative that enticed a great deal of mining capital into the district.

'But why did he choose the flat at Athalmer for his home? A man who had successfully operated a cattle ranch would rightfully be expected to select a situation with more to commend it than that. Mosquitoes abound and floods are ever a hazard. Yet the ghost stands!'

---

<sup>18</sup> Very poor positive copy from microfilm obtained from the B.C. Archives in Victoria.



PHOTO 11: ANNA ELIZABETH HARPER (1878-1966)

"Annie" had a sunny disposition, always friendly and cheerful. As a young woman, she earned her living as a seamstress. Annie was a devout Roman Catholic, a reflection of her Irish-French Canadian heritage.

(8-3) The Valley Echo printed this obituary upon the death of Annie:

**'Pioneer Citizen**

**Dies at Coast**

'A link with early days in the valley has been severed with the death in Vancouver of Mrs. Annie Elizabeth McKay, widow of James McKay, pioneer resident, August 7, in her 88th year.

'Mrs. McKay came to the valley in 1900. Married in Golden, she came to the Upper Ranch (Sinclair Ranch, north of Radium) as a bride. Later Mr. and Mrs. McKay lived in Athalmer where Mr. McKay owned the townsite. She lived in the valley 30 years and had visited here on numerous occasions since.

'She is survived by three daughters, Miss Dorothy, Miss Marion and Miss Marguerite, all of San Francisco, and three sons, Harold and Lionel, both of Vancouver, and Gordon in Invermere; 12 grandchildren and 24 great-grandchildren.

'Her son, William [1901-1966], well-known in the valley, predeceased her a short time ago.

'Requiem Mass was celebrated at Vancouver August 10 at St. Anthony's Church [Roman Catholic], Vancouver, with interment following in the family plot at Mountain View Cemetery.'

(8-4) Surprisingly the sons and daughters of Grandmother Annie McKay knew very little about their mother's history. However, the obituary of her sister sheds more light on her because Aunt Louise and Grandmother Annie came West with their parents in 1888 to Calgary. Here is Aunt Louise's (1882-1974) obituary:

**'Mrs. Jones,**

**Oldtimer here, dies**

'Resident at Mount St. Francis since a cerebral vascular accident in December, 1960, Mrs. Louise Margaret Jones died at Mount St. Francis Sunday, aged 92 [1974].

'Mrs. Jones was born March 11, 1882 in Waterloo, Quebec. She came west to Calgary in 1888, then to Canmore and Anthracite.

'She married Thomas Gomer Jones in Cranbrook in November, 1904 and moved with her husband to Wardner, where he was employed in the lumbering business. They later lived at Athalmer, Cranbrook, Calgary, Penticton and Revelstoke, before coming to Nelson in 1923, where she had since resided.

'Mrs. Jones was predeceased by her husband in 1941, one son, Richard in 1965 and two daughters, Agnes and Annie.

'Surviving in the family are her daughter, Mrs. Wilfred [Florence] Hall and son, Morgan of Nelson and daughter-in-law Evelyn Jones of Edmonton. There are seven grandchildren and six great grandchildren. Mrs. Jones was a faithful member of the Cathedral of Mary Immaculate.'

(8-5) Cousin Florence Hall (Florence Jones), daughter of Marguerite (and her husband Wilfred Hall) outlined the history of her family and her Aunt Annie, my grandmother, in a conversation which I recorded in 1973 at Nelson, B.C. Here is the recording transcribed in part:

**Florence:** 'Now, when they got ready to leave Waterloo, Québec, Aunt Minnie [Mary H. Harper, 1875-1956] helped Grandma [Mary Ellenor Mahedy, 1846-1888] make a batch of doughnuts', she said. She packed them in this basket and when they were passing this town, where Johnny [John P. Harper, 1873-1933] was, they contacted him to meet the train [may have been Lachine, Québec]. And Aunt Minnie said, 'I handed Johnny this basket of doughnuts and then grandma told him we were leaving for Calgary.' And when the step-mother [Mary D. Bertrand] came in a year later [1889] she didn't want this boy to finish his schooling. She says to granddad [Micha I J. Harper, 1849-1922], 'Get him out of there!' And so, he never finished his schooling that he was intended to.

'But when the step-mother came into the home, Aunt Minnie was 18 [actual age 14], I think, something like that, so she left right away. Well then, Uncle Willie [William S. Harper, 1877-1922] she wouldn't have him home, so she put him out.

And that's when Aunt Annie [Anna E. Harper] and mom [M. Louisa Harper] were put into the Convent in Calgary, St. Mary's Convent.

'Before we left Calgary, mom took me up to the Sister - this Sister was 92 - and she says to me, "I remember the time when I had your mom here and your Aunt Annie."

'See the step-mother didn't want the children at first.

'Grandma died when Auntie Florence [Florence M. Harper, 1888-1950] was three weeks old [9 days]. And my mother told me that a doctor took her, a doctor and his wife took her. For how long, I don't know. But Aunt Minnie, seen Aunt Florence before she started school and she never saw her again until they met here 59 years later.

'Mom and Aunt Annie saw each other every now and again. But my mother never saw Auntie Florence but your mom did. There was a sort of a relationship there. But Aunt Minnie use to come from Rossland [B.C.] to Cranbrook [B.C.] to visit mom now and again.'

**Me:** 'If they were both in the Convent, when did they leave it?'

**Florence:** 'I don't know.'

**Me:** 'Why did they leave?'

**Florence:** 'Well, maybe when grandfather got married again, he left Calgary and went to Anthracite [Alberta] and Canmore [Alberta]. And I guess that's when they were... because mom went to Canmore with him. Because mom told me - it was either Anthracite or Canmore - it was one of these towns that she was sick in. And, I don't know.

The Superintendent of the mine went to grandfather and said, "You get a doctor to that child!" And she says, next day a doctor was there. But the step-mother says, "Oh, don't bother." According to what my mother says, you see, because she ran the house and I guess the community too.

'Mom was only five [6] when her mother died, six [7] when her father married again. But you see, you never heard much about the step-mother or the father. But mom told me that in Moyie [B.C.] where her father had the boarding house. She said, "This is where the boarding house was and there is the school that Auntie Florence went." And Mom said,

"I guess then that's when my step-mother put me out." "She wouldn't let me live at home anymore and I went to work."

'And you see, Aunt Annie, all of a sudden, she went to Calgary to take up dressmaking. And she just went, you see. And nothing was ever said. And



so your mom [Judith E. Larson, 1901-1978] said, "How did she get there?" And I said, "I guess she was kicked out and went there, same as mom. Just got out!"

'I do know this: Auntie Florence sent a wire to mother that grandfather Harper had died. This I seen. We were in Revelstoke [B.C.]. We were up on the balcony and my dad was downstairs and he took the telegram from the boy and he says something to mom and mom says, "Open it yourself!" So anyway, he opened it and I heard him say, "Your father is dead!" She says, "So what!" And he said, "Well, we'll send flowers." She said, "If you do, you don't put my name on them." Now that, I heard.

'I have a picture where I'm with grandfather and mom says, "I took you home and I took Dick [Richard Jones, ?-1965] with you." "I wanted some things of my mother's." And she said, "They went out (she called her the Old Bat), my father and the Old Bat went out - so I rooted around and I got the grandmother's shawl that her father [Patrick Mahedy, 1814-1875] had given her [Mary E. Mahedy] on her eighteenth birthday." And she said, "When I got that and something else, I packed you two kids and got on the stage and came home." That was the end - she never saw her father again.'

**Florence:** 'We haven't much to go on because they [Harper sisters] never talked about each other.'

**Wilf:** 'They were so young when they separated that they had nothing, no connections.'

**Me:** 'How did Aunt Annie get to Golden [B.C.]?'

**Florence:** 'This I don't know. Anyway, mother was with her!'

**Me:** 'What did your mother do in Golden?'

**Florence:** 'I don't know. Keep house? She was no sewer.'

'Aunt Minnie was not born in Waterloo [St. Joachim de Shefford, Québec] but mom was, Aunt Annie was, and Aunt Florence was born, of course, in Calgary.

**Me:** 'Were they able to speak French?'

**Florence:** 'Oh yes! Grandma spoke French. Mom knew French. This is a French community, you see.

'But what I don't understand is how come Grandfather Harper came from Waterloo, Québec to Calgary... that I could never find out. Now whether he was on this train - he couldn't have been! - he must have come ahead because Aunt Minnie said, "I handed the basket of doughnuts to Johnny that mother had made." But she didn't say anything about her father.

'But you know, this Uncle Willie, he was not too much older than your mom, but according to Aunt Minnie, grandfather was, I guess, peddling liquor.

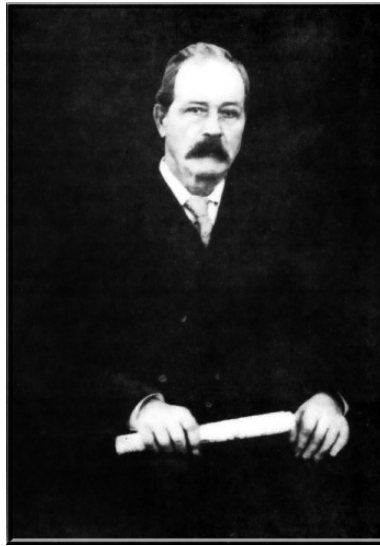


PHOTO 12: MICHAÉL JAMES HARPER (1849-1922)

Michaél was a weak man who lost the love and respect of his children. He worked as a moulder in Québec and as a miner in Alberta. When not gainfully employed, he tried bootlegging liquor and was jailed for his efforts.

Well, anyway, the Mounties had put grandfather in the clink - she call it that - in Calgary. And so, one Sunday, Aunt Minnie and Uncle Willie went to this place. And he said, "What are you kids doing here?" She says, "I've come to see my father." And I just stood up to this big fellow with a mustache and said, "I come to see my father." And someone says, "Get these kids out of the way". And Uncle Willie says, "I want to see my father [tone of voice pleading]". And so, he said, "I'll let you see him for a few minutes." So we went to see our father - through the bars. She said he got into trouble with selling fire-water to the Indians.

'Mom remembers when they arrived in Calgary on the eve of the 24th of May. She was only 5 where Aunt Minnie was 15 or 16 [14].

'But Minnie said - at different times she said -, "We always knew when Father La Combe was coming you see he was a half-breed missionary - because the Indians all came and put up their teepees around wherever he lived.'

(8-6) In searching for the genealogy of my grandmother I uncovered a few items that provide some additional information about her parents. From an old Montreal City Directory for the years 1871-1872, I found Michaél James Harper [1849-1922] listed as

living at 17 St. Henry and employed as a 'moulder'. St.-Henri still exists but the residence No 17 does not.

In the register of marriages, baptisms and deaths in the church of Saint-Joachim-de-Shefford, at Shefford, Québec, the marriage of Annie's parents is registered. It reads as follows (translation from french):

'This tenth of January eighteen hundred and seventy-one, saw the presentation of two banns of marriage granted by the Reverend Louis-Zephirin Moreau, vicaire général [a senior priest on the staff of the Bishop] of this dioceses, and on the date of the third day of the current [month] saw also the publication of the other bann made during the sermon of our local masses, between Michaél James Harper, moulder of this parish, son [who has reached the age of] majority of John Harper and Elizabeth Wheleyn of Montreal of the one part; and of Ellen Mahedy, daughter [who has reached the age of] majority of Patrick Mahedy and of Mary Jane Leclerc also of this parish of the other part; not having discovered any impediments to this marriage, we, the undersigned priests, have received their mutual consent of marriage and to them given the nuptual blessings in the presence of Patrick Mahedy, the undersigned, father of the bride and Joseph Paquette, the undersigned.'

Now in the register at the church Saint-Bernardin in Waterloo, Québec, the baptism of Annie reads as follows (translated):

'This twenty-fourth of November eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, We, the undersigned Priests, have baptized Anna, Elizabeth, born the twenty-fifth October last from the legitimate marriage of Michaél Harper, moulder and of Ellen Mahedy of this parish. Godfather, Peter Mitchell. Godmother, Ellen Obryan [O'Brian] who have stated that they are unable to sign.'

From the register in Waterloo this entry was located (translated):

'This fourth of November eighteen hundred and seventy-five, We the undersigned Priests have buried in the cemetery of this parish the body of Patrick Mahedy husband of Mary Jane Leclerc of St. Joachim, deceased undercare in Montreal after having received the last sacrements of the Church, at the age of sixty-one years. Witnesses John [B.] Mahedy [1851-?] and Joseph Paquette the undersigned.'

Patrick Mahedy and family appear in the 1861 and 1871, and Mary Jane (widow) and family appear in the 1881 census records in District No 1, Township of Shefford. Patrick is listed as having been born in Ireland and Mary Jane in the United States, probably

Rome, N.Y. According to cousin Frances Sullivan (the Mahedy family genealogist), granddaughter of Alfred J. Mahedy [1861-1945], Mary Jane Mahedy was buried in Leominster, Mass., U.S.A. in St. Leo's Cemetery. Mary changed her name to Clear and I understand is buried under the name Jane Clear Mahedy. ('Clear' is not the english equivalent for 'Leclerc'. 'Leclerc' means 'the clerk'.)

(8-7) Prior to my conversation with Florence Hall, I recorded this conversation with Marion and Doss McKay:

**Me:** 'I tell you what I'm really missing is information on your mother and her family.'

**Marion:** 'I don't know too much about her family actually.'

**Me:** 'She was a tailoress in Golden?'

**Doss:** 'Yes.'

**Me:** 'How did your dad get to meet her?'

**Doss:** 'He went down to the skating rink - down in Golden - and met her there.'

**Marion:** 'Charlie Cartwright took mother to the skating rink and he introduced dad to her. And from then on the romance budded.'

(8-8) Cousin Art Peake sums up his view of his Aunt Annie with these words in a letter to me dated December 16, 1972:

'I knew your grandmother, well. She was a dear, sweet person... a good woman, in the best sense of the word. It was a real shock to me when I heard of her death. Aunt Annie was one of my favourite humans!'

(8-9) The Valley Echo, thanks to Mrs. Winifred Weir who has made it her business to record the stories of the Valley's pioneers, printed this story in 1962:

**'Know Your Neighbour**

'To turn back the clock to the early pioneer days in the valley is to hear a tale vastly different from life in the valley today. There are few women left who lived here in 1900 and few, indeed, who can paint a vivid word-picture of what that life consisted.

'But there is one at least, and she is Mrs. Jim McKay, widow of James Lorenzo McKay, pioneer farmer and sawmill operator, who was the son of John McKay, early-day settler who had staked the site of Radium Hot Springs in 1887.

'Mrs. McKay came to the Valley in April 1900. She had been married in Golden, lived briefly in Calgary and then, still a bride, came to the Upper Ranch (Sinclair Ranch) about five miles north of Radium Hot Springs. Later they lived in Athalmer where Mr. McKay owned the townsite. In the

intervening years Mrs. McKay lived to the full the pioneer life of the day. She lived in the Valley for thirty years.

'Annie Elizabeth McKay was born in Quebec. She came west with her parents after the Riel Rebellion of which her father was a veteran and lived in Calgary.

'The Upper Ranch to which she came after her marriage was one of the two ranches which made up the McKay estate "Elk Park Ranch". The other at Luxor was known as the Lower Ranch. There was a big housewarming when they moved into the Upper Ranch home. It lasted from six at night until six in the morning and everyone came from up and down the Valley. For the births of her children Mrs. McKay went to Golden travelling on the Columbia River steamers. Then in 1911, because the schooling of the children had become a major problem, the family moved to Athalmer and in 1913 the big house on the lakeshore, "The McKay House", was built.

'In 1908 the two older boys had started school at Wilmer, boarding there during the week and returning home for the week-end. There were a dozen pupils in the school, among them Harold and Billy McKay, Alfred, Phil and Gimp Larabee, Jim, Billy and Edna Ball, Maurice Chamberlain, Sally Beehiat and Mel Rutherford.

'When the Athalmer school was built (later it was moved to Invermere and became the school annex and is now the school office) there were three McKays attending among the eight pupils. Dorothy, although a little under starting age, was allowed to go to make up the necessary number.

'Mrs. McKay describes her life as "very busy". Four sons and three daughters would keep a woman busy in any generation, and keeping house in her generation was a full-time job. Everyone kept a cow, a pig and chickens and had a garden, and staple food supplies had to come from Golden or from Jennings, Montana. In the summer and fall garden produce had to be canned for the long winter months.

'Mrs. McKay recounted some memorable experiences. There was the New Year's Day that Jim McKay took his wife in a horse and cutter down the Columbia River channel. Suddenly the horse disappeared except his nose and ears sticking through the ice. Jim jumped out and managed to unhitch the horse but could not pull him up. There were only moments to spare. He grabbed the axe from the cutter and hacked a hole in the ice but the horse could not get its footing to push itself out. Working against time, Jim cut a channel to shore pulling the horse along until it could get its feet on the bottom and help itself out. "The poor creature had a blanket of frost on it when we reached home but it survived."

'And there was the day when Mrs. McKay had two of the little girls in the buggy with her. She had to get out to open two gates, drive through and close them after her. She managed the first all right but at the second gate the horse bolted before she could clamber back into the wagon. She could see the two little girls, Dorothy and Marion, being tossed on the seat. Down the hill and around a bend in the road horse and buggy went. She said she never expected to see her children alive again. Hurrying after them she heard a child cry and found two-year-old Marion by the roadside, terrified but not seriously hurt. Further on she came to the wagon with Dorothy still clinging to the seat. It was moments like this that made the life of the pioneers hard, not the long hours of work or the lack of leisure.

'And who were her women neighbours at Athalmer? Mrs. Joe Lake, whose husband had the store; Mrs. Cornwall, the mother of the banker; Mrs. Green, Mrs. Frank Dreier's mother; Mrs. Jim Duncan, Mrs. Tom Barry, Mrs. Bob Lawerson, Mrs. Charles Crook, Mrs. Tom Lee and Mrs. E. M. Corby.

'Mrs. McKay is visiting her son and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Bill McKay [1902-1966] at Invermere. It is thirty years since she lived here but her memory is keen. "They were good days," she said with a smile and a sigh, "Yes, they were good days."

(8-10) Not to be outdone 'The Golden Star' of Golden, B.C. also published stories by its pioneer citizens. Mr. Thomas King wrote a lengthy memoir which was printed over a period of time. Here is an excerpt from his story printed on Thursday, May 13, 1965:

'Mr. McKay's history and activities deserve more mention here as his mind was always full of business wherein he could see financial returns. Around the year 1907, he conceived the idea that the half-desert land close to his farm holding could be brought under cultivation if some large company developed it through an irrigation system with the water brought several miles from the South Vermillion Creek where plenty of water flowed to irrigate all the land tributary to it. He therefore contacted Mr. C. A. Warren and together they went to see Mr. A. B. McClinaghan, then manager of the Imperial Bank of Golden and they made this arrangement - Mr. McKay was to apply for as much land as he thought advisable to the Provincial Lands Department, he was to finance Government payments by giving notes to Mr. Warren who in turn endorsed the notes and the Bank discounted them and checks issued Mr. McKay for the proceeds. In this way, several thousands of acres were acquired and Mr. McKay made a deal for the disposal of the land to the Dominion Trust Co. of Vancouver, who formed a subsidiary company called the Columbia Valley Orchards Ltd. This company became very active, surveying the land into small farm holdings - the village

of Edgewater planned and a headquarters house and office building erected.

'An irrigation system whereby the water was brought several miles at a reported cost of \$350,000, and agents were appointed to sell the land at quite high prices at the time, reported up to \$250 per acre plus annual fee for irrigation.

'Many people bought the lots as laid out and the land, with the help of the water, "blossomed like a rose". The company developed a demonstration plot themselves and in September 1912 exhibited vegetables at the Golden Agricultural Fair the like of which many old timers remarked they had never seen better grown anywhere. I recall they had mangles that would weigh over twenty pounds - and all vegetables shown were a credit to the producers for their quality. They did not put any of their exhibits into competition, but just to demonstrate what the land could produce.

'While eventually it did not turn out to be an orchard district, still I think they were sincere in thinking so at the time. The company only lasted a few years because the parent company, The Dominion Trust, went into receivership so the C.V.O., as the Edgewater company was known, had to fail with it. The President of the Dominion Trust, either by accident or intention, apparently knew what was coming and, getting out of his car after a hunting trip, his gun went off and killed him. The coroner's jury gave a verdict of accidental death but the insurance company thought differently as only three weeks previously Mr. Arnold, the president, had placed a \$75,000 policy on his life and which the company refused to pay. However, the widow sued through the courts and obtained judgement for the full amount.

'Several other Trust companies went into liquidation about the same time. They gambled with trust funds, contrary to government regulations as to how trust money may be invested. For security reasons, these may only be gilt-edged. Here is how they operated. One Trust company I held considerable stock in, purchased Prince George town lots agreements of sale. The town at the time, was booming, not long after the railway was built through. Lots were subdivided for a large city and sold on 20% payments down. The trust company I was interested in would buy these agreements of sale covering the balance due at big discounts. A lot which sold for \$300 would have say \$60.00 paid down and \$240.00 due. The vendors would accept maybe \$150 for the agreement, which mostly 6% to 8% interest. So it looked like a good business deal. But thousands of the lot purchasers paid no more as the boom broke, and with no sale for the lots,

the Trusts suffered heavy losses, besides their officers breaking the law on how they could invest.

'And so the Dominion Trust, and in which company Mr. McKay had invested a lot of money [went bankrupt]. It was locally reported at one time after the selling of the land he had disposed of, [that] he was worth \$300,000 - a grand fortune for those days. Out of the deal too, as per agreement, Mr. McClenaghan and Mr. Warren received \$20,000 each for their assistance in financing the scheme.

'Some years after the C.V.O. was no more and the lands had reverted to the provincial government for nonpayment of taxes, Doctor Geddes of Kelowna, his brother of Vancouver, and a Doctor Thompson of the same city acquired all the reverted holdings comprising the Edgewater townsite and about 15,000 acres of land for a sum reported to have been in the neighborhood of \$46,000. This included the irrigation system.

'Doctor Geddes was in charge of development and sales for several years, being succeeded later by his brother and then his son. Much of the occupied land has now become a garden spot, with lush crops of whatever they desire to grow. The community has grown and developed greatly. Most of the raw land of the company's holdings is now owned by the Kirk Christmas Tree Company and which will be a permanent industry for the district.'

(8-11) The Cranbrook Courier reprints stories from the past. This one appeared in 1956:

#### **'40 Years Ago**

'Invermere, B.C., March 2 - The Liberals of the Windermere District held their annual association meeting last night in Athalmer.

Matters of interest to the party were discussed and passed upon, amongst which were the establishment of a system of mounted police patrol and the appointing of a road superintendent for Columbia Riding as separate from other districts.

'Officers for the ensuing year are: President, Ed Tunnacliffe; Vice-Presidents, F. C. Stockdale, R. A. Kimpton, W. C. Bennett and J. L. McKay; Secretary-Treasurer, W. H. Cleland; Executive Committee: G. A. Starke, Alex Ritchie, C. A. Davidson, John S. Barbour, H. Brewer, C. Troyer, J. Lake and W. H. Dawson.

'The annual meeting of the Windermere District Agricultural Association and Farmer's Institute was held recently at Athalmer. Amongst other matters dealt with was a motion asking the Dominion Government to extend their telephone system from its present terminus at Fairmont Hot Springs, with



the eventual end in view of going on to Cranbrook; and one giving encouragement to the establishment of a creamery at Golden.'

And this appeared in 1965:

'60 Years Ago

'Windermere Valley rancher James McKay brought 179 head of cattle into town and delivered them to P. Burns & Co., for about \$7000.'

(8-12) During his retirement years, my father wrote his autobiography. This next note is a segment from that biography which deals with his youth in which his parents, and brothers and sisters figure prominently:

'I, William J. McKay, am writing this memoir and my first recollections were living in the large log farm house on the Sinclair Farm. I still have a faint recollection of the carpenters building the new frame farm house in 1906 or 1907. This new house was very large and was a landmark. The finest home in the Valley and for many years after. To this date it is still standing and in excellent repair. I went through the house in 1965 accompanied by my mother who was then 87 years of age.

'While living on the Ranch and attending school in Wilmer, my father or one of the farm hands would drive us to Wilmer on a Monday morning and generally pick us up on a Friday afternoon for a return trip to the Ranch. This would be by buggy or sleigh, depending on the season.

'One winter on weekends Harold and I trapped over 400 muskrats on the sloughs just below the Sinclair Ranch. We gave Mother 80 skins for a Rat Coat and the balance we sold for 15 cents each.

'During the spring it was interesting for boys, as there were hundreds of new born animals, horses, cattle, sheep and pigs around the farm buildings.

'Summer there was the hay fields and the extra help during harvest. Riding horses or on the hay racks.

'Fall would be hunting, but most of all fishing ling in the back channel.

'Wes Dawson was foreman on the lower Ranch at Luxor and they had only the two girls then, Gladys & Katherine. Other employees whose names I can remember are Teddy Hearn, Jack McClusky, Clus Hollie and Scotty Mason.

'During the summer one could see the steamboats going up and down the Columbia River from the farm house at Sinclair Ranch. These boats carried passengers and freight between Golden and the Windermere Lake.

'During the late fall, winter and spring all transportation was along the wagon road: wagons, buggies and saddle horses. Winter freight from Golden was hauled by four- and six-horse teams, pulling big wagons or sleighs.

'I can remember on several occasions Harold and I accompanied our father to the sloughs during the latter part of April or early May and gathered eggs from the nests of the Canada goose. There was always a flock of 30 to 50 wild geese on the Ranch. Apparently there were no game restrictions in those days. The wings had to be kept clipped.

'In these early days the coyotes were very numerous and caused havoc with the sheep and farm yard fowl. Dad purchased two hounds, one Irish Stag Hound and a Russian Wolf Hound. In a few months these great hounds reduced the coyote population, it wasn't healthy for a coyote to come within miles of the Ranch. Unfortunately the same fate applied to any strange dog that might visit the Ranch.

'The mail was carried by horse-drawn vehicles. The mail carrier would have relay horses every 25 or 30 miles. They would drive along at a good clip and at the end of the 25 or 30 miles another horse would be waiting and in a few minutes the mail would be on the move. Passengers were also carried on the mail wagons. Frank Nickolson ("Swede Kid") and Vaughan Kimpton drove the stage from Windermere to Cranbrook.

'Charlie Warren of Golden had the first automobile, a Rolls-Royce. This was the first car between Golden and Cranbrook. Billy Houston was Warren's chauffeur. Warren stored gasoline at a number of farms throughout the Valley. The Sinclair Ranch was one of these depots for extra gasoline.

'1909 Billy Houston drove our family from Sinclair Ranch to Cranbrook in Warren's car. Dad and Houston took the train to Spokane. Dad bought a Buick car in Spokane and shipped it to Cranbrook. Billy Houston gave my father a few hours driving lessons one afternoon. The next morning Dad and Mother loaded us five kids into the new Buick and started for the Ranch.

'This Buick had no doors for the front seat, but there were doors at the rear seat. Harold and I sat in front with Dad, Mother in the back with Dorothy, Marion and Lionel. Harold and I were tied in the front with a rope (maybe the first seat belt).

'I wish that I could put into words the incidents and eruptions that took place along the old Wagon Road from Cranbrook to the Sinclair Ranch.

'This Buick was the last thing in cars and we sure were riding high. It was an open car with a canvas top that was pulled up when there was rain. The windshield was supported by two straps from the front to the top of the windshield. Two gears ahead and a reverse. Dad was behind the steering wheel wearing a 10-gallon, black Stetson hat. Mother in the back with a hat which was bigger than most present day umbrellas and a veil about six feet long.

'A few miles out of Cranbrook Dad turned around to tell Mother how easy it was to drive a car. Just then the car left the road, went through a fence. We got back on the road and no damage, but dad never took his eyes off the road again.

'When we got to Mud Creek, three miles south of Canal Flats the Buick started to boil. On examination we found the fan belt had dropped off. Some old man was camped at Mud Creek, and he gave Dad a piece of frayed rope. This Dad braided into a belt and it worked for the rest of the trip. 'We met several Indians with horses and wagons. The Indians in those days were scared to death of a car. Sometimes they would jump out and run away upsetting everything.

'This Buick was the first car owned by anyone living in the Windermere District.

'From the Ranch there was a trail to Radium Hot Springs, a distance of about three miles. The trail started from the Ranch then onto the bench east of the Wagon Road and above Sinclair Canyon on the north side, there down to the Springs. The pool was about 6 feet wide, 12 feet in length and 2-1/2 feet in the deepest part. There was a log cabin 6' x 10' up stream about 15 feet from the pool.

'We often visited the springs, sometimes took saddle horse and other times we would walk in from the Ranch.

'Aunt Jen [Janet E. MacKay, 1859-1943] lived on the flats now known as Radium Junction. She had a house and small clearing. There was an irrigation ditch from Sinclair Canyon along the hill side to the flats. This ditch followed along just below where the present Banff-Windermere Highway is located. Aunt Jen left her Ranch in 1908 and moved to Wilmer and there operated the telephone exchange.

'Duncan Yule managed the east Firlands farm, situated at the mouth of Sinclair Creek.

'Bill Thompson had a small farm on the west side of the Columbia River opposite Firlands.

'Harold E. Foster was on No. 2 Creek and ran a large herd of cattle.

'Harry Munson had a stopping place, located where the town of Edgewater is this date.

'Harry married Emma, my mother's hired maid. Emma came to the Ranch direct from Ireland to work for mother. She was only with us for a short time when they were married and then moved to Wilmer. They lived there for many years. Harry Munson passed away some years age; but Emma now 94 is in the Shaw Home, Cranbrook, B.C.

'Joe Levecque was a teamster and had a small ranch near where the present clubhouse for the Radium Golf Club stands.

'Bill Palmer was ranching on land near the mouth of Stoddard Creek.

'Jim Lambert and Felix Laravee had farms on the north side of Shuswap Creek.

'Jack McCulloch and Bill Morepath had a small ranch and stopping house on Sinclair Creek just above the Wagon Road.

'In the late fall of 1910 we moved from the farm at Sinclair to Athalmer. My father had a deal on to sell the farm and all the stock. The transaction was closed in the spring of 1911, for a sum in the neighbourhood of \$250 000.00.

'The Windsor Hotel in Athalmer had just lost their liquor license and had to close doors. Charlie Cartwright the owner, being a great friend of my father, he allowed our family to move into the hotel. Here we stayed until a bungalow house was built on the banks of the Columbia.

'Before going further, I should mention why Charlie Cartwright had his liquor privileges cancelled.

'The English Church minister was driving with buggy and horse from Windermere to hold service that Sunday evening in Wilmer. For some unknown reason he stopped at the Windsor Hotel. Cartwright was away and his bartender was in charge, one Miles MacMillan. Miles MacMillan got the preacher in the bar-room and in no time got him roary-eyed drunk. MacMillan thought this a big joke and started the drunk minister on his way to Wilmer. The police picked up the minister, who told all and that was the end of Cartwright's liquor license. The Sunday Closing Law was in effect in 1910.

'After settling in Athalmer, Harold, Dorothy and myself started school in Athalmer.

'To have a school there had to be eight pupils, so Dorothy was enrolled. Although she was only five years old.

'Attending school that winter were the following pupils: Elma and Bernard Lawerison, Denis and Irene Corby, Borgal Kemprud, Harold, Dorothy and William McKay.

'During 1911 other pupils moved into Athalmer and enrolled: Arthur Peake, Ella Lawerison, and four Indian children, Joe and Adrien Tennise and two Kinbasket girls.

'Athalmer was caught up in the boom that hit the Windermere District in 1911. Dad built the Peake's Hardware, City Meat Market, Barr's Blacksmith Shop, Electric Power house, Garage, Theatre, and Dance Hall, Moore's Pool-room, the Rocky Mountain Livery and Stage Lines feed stables, two office

buildings, bungalow for the family, and started work on the big house on the shores of Lake Windermere, three other residents for rentals and a feed warehouse and wharf on the River.

'A number of families moved into the Valley during the year and everybody was busy. Hundreds of men were brought in and found employment. The boom lasted until 1914.

'During the summer of 1911, Dad, Mother, Harold, Billy McNeill, Monte Kelley and myself made a trip into the Headwaters of the Kootenay River.

'We drove by car from Athalmer to the Little Vermillion Creek, a few miles north of the present Edgewater. Here we were met by Billy McNeill and Monte Kelley, they had saddle and pack horses. We crossed over the mountains on horseback into the Kootenay Valley and on the second day arrived at Kootenay Crossing.

'From there we headed north up the Kootenay River. Dad was looking over this area with the intentions of purchasing a large area of land to be used as a private game preserve.

'We spent about 10 days in this Valley, fishing, hunting and riding the numerous game trails.

'We saw plenty of game and by the signs there must have been hundreds game animals in this part of the Kootenay Valley.

'In those days there were no roads leading into the Kootenay Valley. There were two trails over the mountain, Vermillion Creek Pass or Sinclair Creek route, both were tough.

'Lake Windermere was a great attraction during the winter months, the centre of recreation.

'Hockey and curling were played on the open ice surface. A few planks placed in an oblong shape made the hockey rink.

'The curling sheets were laid out and a big tripod over each end, with big gas lamps on same furnished sufficient light for night games.

'I witnessed my first Bonspiel in 1911 played on the open air rinks. This outdoor rink was a pond 100 feet off shore on the north end of Lake Windermere. Rinks from Athalmer, Wilmer, Invermere, and Golden competing.

'I remember the big bonfires on Lake Windermere and sometimes there must have been easily 100 persons or more skating in the evenings.

'Ice boating was another form of sport in the early days.

'I can remember at least six big iceboats owned by Joe Lake, Col. Stoddard, Harold Foster, Joe Levecque, Geo Stark and another, I don't know who owned it. Although it was the only big ice boat I had rides on.

'McKays made our own ice boats, but they were small and pretty flimsy, took quite a testing on rough ice.

'The big boats could carry 10 to 15 persons and obtain speeds of 50 miles per hour. The only trouble was trying to keep warm.

'Ling fishing has been carried on at Lake Windermere for years and is still an annual sport.

'The early river boats that I remember were Ptarmigan and Isabella. When we came to Athalmer both these boats were out of action. The Isabella had its name shortened to Isabell and was tied up at Athalmer and used as a boat house. Later it was taken to Taynton's Bay where R. R. Bruce used it for a residence.

'The river boats I remember very well were the Klahowya, Nawitka, Selkirk, Invermere and Muskiah. Then during the construction of the railway into the Windermere Valley the steamboat (1913) the "Armstrong" was built. These boats were all finished when the railway was finished in 1915.

'River captains were E. N. Russell, F. P. Armstrong, Alex Blakely, John Blakley, Archie Laulauds and Francis Bacon.

'The above mentioned boats and captains operated from Golden to Windermere, sometimes to the head of Lake Windermere.

'The last log drive came down Toby Creek into the Columbia and onto the saw mills at Golden in 1912. About 85 river men handled the log drive and it was wonderful to see them operating. The rivers were jammed with logs and strung out for miles. The river men would ride the logs, but also had boats. When the drive reached the Columbia River at the mouth of Toby Creek, the men called a halt and came into Athalmer for a big blowout. It was about two weeks before the foreman could get the drive started again. The river foremen were just about crazy until the drive started again. There was always the danger the high water would drop leaving thousands of logs high and dry.

'In 1912 the Windermere District was in the midst of the boom. Athalmer was the hub and most important centre.

'There were two banks the Montreal and later the Imperial. Coronation and Windsor Hotels, Tom Barry's Livery and Rocky Mountain Livery, the lumber yard operated by Hugh Cameron, Columbia Valley Hardware & Supply operated by Lionel J. Peake, two general stores by Joe Lake and Frank Richardson, Richardson also had the Post-Office, Ladies Wear by Mrs. E. M. Corby, Poolroom operated by Al Moore, Harness and Saddlery run by Chris Kemprud, a shoe repair shop run by Kemprud's father. Two Chinese restaurants owned by Wong Lee Kee and Wong Lee. Columbia Valley Times Printing Office by H. Johnson, City Meat Market, managed by Jack McClusky,

Tailor Shop by Horace Jones, Photographer Shop operated by one "Smokey", (Cannot remember his right name), Jewelry & watch maker shop by J. Guthrie, Rooming House by Armiston, Blacksmith Shop operated by Tom Barr, Electric Light Plant operated by Rockey Mountain Livery. A Real Estate Office operated by Skinner, and two houses of ill-repute, one operated by white-girls and the other by Japanese. The telephone office was operated by Mrs. John Hope. Charlie Crook and Percy Lake were outfitted with saddle and pack horses.

'The Rocky Mountain Livery had six cars operating for hire and one for the Stage Lines, besides dozens of horses.

'Barry's Livery had two cars on the road and a number of horses.

'Tommy Lee was the local plumber and Jimmy Anderson was the electrician. Billy Seaton was doing painting and paper hanging. Billy Pye and Dad Bales were carpenters.

'Constables Mclvor and Gibson were the two local police, the lockup was in Athalmer.

'There was also a Chinese Laundry.

'December 1st, 1912 our family went on a trip, first to Vancouver and spent several days with David McKay [1885-1939] there to Victoria and spent a few days with our Grandparents (John McKay [1824-1914]) there to Seattle and out to San Francisco. Spent Christmas and New Years in San Francisco.

'Here is where I first met Jack Marchbank. He was operating the Millionaires Club in San Francisco.

'After two weeks in San Francisco, we took the boat for San Pedro there by train to Los Angeles and onto San Diego, California.

'We lived in San Diego for several months, Harold, Doss, Marion and I went to school. At end of April we moved to LaJolla, California, rented a home, went to school.

'At the end of June, Dad took Harold, Lionel and myself back to Athalmer. The rest of the family stayed in LaJolla until the end of August. Marguerite was born in LaJolla on July 15th, 1913 - we moved into the big house at Athalmer 1913.

'1914 was busy and booming in the Windermere Valley. Then all of a sudden World War One broke out on August 4th. That same month my Grandfather John MacKay [1824-1914] was visiting his daughter Hallie [Mrs. L. J. Peake, 1878-1957] at Athalmer. He felt ill one afternoon and went in and laid down, passing away a short time later, at the age of 90. His remains were taken to Victoria by my father for burial.

'After the family all came back from California we moved into the big house on the shores of Lake Windermere. This home was heated by steam supplied from the electric light power house. The young ones started school again at Athalmer.

'After the war started and the Kootenay Central Railway was completed in January 1915 the boom was over and a small depression settled throughout the area.

'A great number of the able bodied men joined the Forces and moved away. A number of business establishments had to close.

'August 1917 mother took us seven children moved to Victoria and lived in my grandparents house at 676 Battery St. My father stayed at Athalmer to attend business.

'Harold went to Victoria High, Doss and Marion to St. Anns, Lionel and Gordon went to Beacon Hill school and I went to South Park.

'May 1st 1918, I left school and went to Lytton, B.C. to work on a farm 18 miles up the Fraser River. I worked on this farm until July, then returned to Athalmer.

'There was considerable activity in mining by this time. I immediately found employment as a packer for the Troyon Mines on Boulder Creek. My job was to freight with a team of horses from Athalmer to a point 10 miles up Horse Thief Creek, here I would lease the wagon and pack the horses up Boulder Creek, for six miles to the mine.

'That summer and fall I packed everything that went into the mine. Groceries, hardware, blasting powder, baled hay and oats, one trip I had a six-hole Cook Range that weighed 400 lbs. This was considered quite an accomplishment and when I look back I wonder how we did it. Harold was working at the mine also and was helping me pack on this particular trip. He got the stove on top of the horse with two good side packs to balance. We attached two long ropes to the stove. When going up hill one of us would pull on the rope and keep the horse from falling backwards and going down hill the same applied on the other rope to keep the horse from falling forward with this top heavy pack. We got through to the mine with no injuries to the horse or damage to the stove. The miners were sure surprised when Harold and I arrived in camp with that big stove on top of a horse. I am sure we went up considerable in their estimation.

'I left the mine in December and worked for Dad at Athalmer.

'The Lead Queen Mine was operating, a Seattle Company had an option from my Dad to purchase and Paul Deuhart was manager.



'About December 10th 1918 a snow slide came down and caught two of the miners. Jack Macdonald was rescued but the other miner by the name of Bailey was lost, his body wasn't found until next July.

'The mine closed down and all the men came out.

'The option on the mine ran out on December 15th and the Company failed to renew the agreement. So the mine went back to my father.

'Now this Company had mined about 50 tons of high grade ore, this ore was sacked and piled at the mouth of the tunnel and valued at \$6000.00 or more.

'My father wanted to remove this ore and ship same before the Company renewed their option on the mine. He tried to hire men to go into the area, but they all refused. A couple of days before Christmas 1918, Dad, Harold and I started for the mine with two teams of horses. We arrived at the mine on Christmas 1918. From the end of the sleigh road it was 1-1/2 miles to the mine. This 1-1/2 miles was a rawhide trail. We were a week rawhiding the ore down to the sleigh road. We had to work hard and long hours to get this ore out of the slide area before another storm. We were very lucky as the weather stayed cold and only on the last day of rawhiding did the weather threaten a storm.

'Well, we got the ore down to the sleigh road without any incidence but lots of hard work and worry.

'We started the haul to Brisco and unloaded at the C.P.R. tracks. Another eight days we had all the ore at Brisco. Then two days later with the help of several more men the ore was loaded in a box car and shipped to the Trail smelter.

'The winter of 1919 I worked for my father at Athalmer. Harold took off for the States and soon sailed out of Seattle.

'April 15th 1919, Paul Deuhart and his company again took up the option on the Lead Queen Mine.

'I hired out with this Company to freight and pack.

'I was freighting from Brisco with a four-horse team to the end of the road. Here I would load the wagon and saddle the horses and pack the supplies to the mine, a distance of about 1-1/2 miles on a rawhide trail.

'Poor old Paul Deuhart was very surprised when the snow all left the mine property and there was no ore. I thought he would discharge me at once, but no, he only wanted to know how we got the ore out. He couldn't understand my father taking on such a dangerous mission when no one else in the Valley would go into the area.

'July 15th 1919 he found the body of the man who was swept away in the snow slide in the previous December. I brought the body down to the road on a rawhide.

'Paul Deuhart took over the Isaac Mines also, which are situated about 8 miles from the Lead Queen but on the same creek, No. 3 Creek.

'With the first snow I started rawhiding ore down from the Isaac to the road a distance of 2-1/2 miles. Using four horses and an Indian (Paul Baptist) as helper.

'I worked for Deuhart until about December 15th and the snow conditions were becoming dangerous, so I quit and returned to Athalmer.'

(8-13) My Aunt, Dorothy Mary Louise (1905-), better known as 'Doss', wrote a short biography at my urging which contains further insights into the Jim McKay's family life. Here is a segment of it:

'We lived at Sinclair Ranch until I was about 5 yrs. of age, Then moved to Athalmer.

'My elementary schooling was mostly in Athalmer except for a year in La Jolla, Calif., and a year in Victoria.

'After finishing eighth grade I was sent to Victoria for High School. For three years, I was at St. Ann's Academy in Victoria until I graduated in 1924.

'Across the street from St. Ann's was St. Joseph's Hospital. Seeing the nurses going & coming apparently had a great deal to do with my choosing my lifes vocation. The fall of 1924 the family moved to Vancouver and I entered St. Paul's School of Nursing there & graduated in 1927.

'My memories of our early family life was one of much happiness - we had the best of all, good loving parents. They were strict and we sometimes thought too much so, but now realize it was for our own good. Harold [1901- 1993] and Bill [1902-1966] were always getting into some kind of mischief - after such times Dad would visit their room with the razor strap. Much yelping could be heard for a time but next day all was forgiven and peace would reign once more.'

(8-14) Aunt Mary Ann Elizabeth (1906-), known to family and friends as Marion, also wrote her biography dated June 17, 1973 again through coaxing. Here is part of it that covers her early life:



'We lived on the Sinclair Ranch until I was four years old and many happenings from that early age still remains with me. One such incident was when our pet calf called Succy, who use to come daily to the back porch and eat potatoes,

peelings etc., from a Kerosene tin, that had been converted to a scrap pail, by attaching a wire handle on it. Well on this particular day, the handle got caught over the calf's head. We all thought he looked so funny and Dad took his picture, which I am enclosing. In the background of this picture is, Mother, Doss, Harold and me.

'Another such foggy memory, was when six of us, Aunt Hallie Peake, Art Peake, Harold, Bill, Doss and myself all got on our horse, Prince, for a picture. I wasn't much more than a baby but, I remember having this picture taken. This picture must be in Invermere as I do not have it here.

'Then the time Bill made a swing on the clothes line and had me bring his foot ball up to him to kick. I had to move quickly and then chase the ball and bring it back etc., well, I guess this time I was too slow and Bill kicked me in the forehead and sent me sprawling. I was simply covered with blood and scared poor mother out of her wits. I still have the mark on my forehead to prove this allegation. I firmly believe that kick on the head was responsible for my not becoming a great Aurelian, ornithologist or at least an Xylographer. You see this happened when I was only three years old.

'I remember our first car and trips we took to visit Aunt Jen in Wilmer (a day's trip) which can be made in less than a hour now. We made many trips to Golden and Cranbrook. Prior to our automobile era, we made trips to Golden by horse and buggy and this was a two or three day trip, one way.

'On our move to Athalmer 1910, we first lived in the Windsor Hotel until our house on the Columbia River was completed. While at the Windsor (which has been demolished since) they were building the garage for the Rocky Mountain Stage Line, for Dad. This line was to run to Cranbrook and Golden, prior to the railway, Kooteney Central. As one would expect, there was a hugh pile of lumber near this garage site and a bunch of us were playing hide and seek, Bill, Denis Corby, Art Peake, Irene Corby, Doss and me. The big kids climbed on the lumber and of course I had to do the same and when we saw our chance to get home free, we jumped off the lumber but as my luck would have it, I landed on a two-bladed axe stuck into a stump. That scar remains also with me to this day. I almost severed my left hand at the wrist.

'Dad use to tell us stories of the early days in Donald, Golden etc. I am sorry he nor none of us wrote them down. I remember a lot of these stories but not full context, however here are two.

'In Donald during construction of C.P.R. one of the favourite "ladies" died and the gentry decided, as she was their favourite, they would give her a

grand wake and funeral. They had a coffin sent in and after the wake was over, chose a site for burial on top of a steep hill. This, by-the-way, occurred in the winter time, and as the pallbearers were carrying the coffin up the hill for its final resting place, one man slipped on the ice (also he had partaken a little at the wake) so was doubly unsteady, as were the rest of the pall bearers. As he slipped the other pall bearers lost their footing and grip, so the coffin skidded down hill, finally head over heels - burst open and the beautiful favourite took off down the hill with the coffin in pursuit. I do not know the ending of this story - whether the lady (used loosely) ever was properly buried or if anything was left to bury.

'Another amusing story was told about the telephones. There was only one line in the early days. Everybody having a phone, had a certain ring, which also was heard by every other customer on the line. There was nothing to prevent all listening in but it did make for difficulty for the persons concerned in conversation, to hear properly.

'There was one woman who everybody knew listened in. She was a Mrs. Shorty. On one particular occasion, Dad had put in a call to Calgary and when he got his party he could hardly hear so knowing some body was on the line, he assumed it was Mrs. Shorty and said: "Mrs. Shorty, please get off the line - this is business and won't interest you." She answered, "It t'aint me, its Mrs. Haddon."

'I do not know how long we lived at the Windsor but eventually we moved to the River House and did not live there very long either as again we moved to our house on the lake, which is now converted into a dinning inn and is quite nice but made me feel a bit sad. This place at one time was a beautiful home, with lots of pleasant memories. There were happy times in that house. When at the River House, Doss and I always ran down to the wharf to meet the boats, the Klahowya, Nowitka, Selkirk, Muskrat and Invermere. In the spring of the year, the Muskrat came to dredge the river. Meeting these boats was a real thing to us. They were, for us, real ocean-going steamers. I do not know how often they ran but if they came every day, I am sure we would have been there.

'I started school in Athalmer and apart for the year we spent in La Jolla, California and the year in Victoria, I continued there until I graduated into High School. I never had a school teacher I liked but in spite of it all, I did get through. Doss and I were sent to St. Ann's Academy in Victoria and again I did not like my teachers. The St. Ann's nuns were narrow-minded, cruel and unfair - they who are supposed to be gentle, kind and understanding. They sure put the fear of the Lord in us - but what a laugh

compared to to-day's standards in the Catholic Church. One thing for sure, that I got out of it all was, sore knees.'

(8-15) The book 'The Range Men - The Story of The Ranchers and Indians of Alberta' by L. V. Kelly <sup>19</sup> (Toronto, William Briggs 1913) has this printed on the dedication page:

'THE FOLLOWING WORK  
IS DEDICATED TO  
MY GOOD FRIEND JAMES L. McKAY  
OF  
ATHALMER, B.C.'

No other mention of James appears in this book. On the opposite page penned in black ink is this:

'Death / June 20, 1936  
Funeral / June 24, 1936'

This book was given to me by Doss and Marion McKay. Because the book gives names of many pioneers of Alberta, I gave the book to the Glenbow Museum in Calgary.

(8-16) During a tape recording of a conversation with my mother, Judith Elizabeth Larson (1901-1978) she said this about her father-in-law:

'When I married into the McKay family I learned to laugh. If you think your dad was humorous, you should have heard his father...When I had my teeth pulled out, your grandfather came to visit me in the hospital and extended to me a brown paper bag and said, "Here Judy. Here's something special for you." I looked into the bag...It was filled with peanut brittle!....'

(8-17) When Uncle Lionel McKay (1908-1974), son of James L. McKay, was visiting his daughter Barbara Mitchell (Barbara Joan McKay, 1938-) in Burlington, Ontario, he related this story to us:

'Father was most concerned about the number of chickens he was losing and believed the loss was due to a marauding chicken hawk. Bill, who was always thinking up mischief, went to the local barber shop where they had a stuffed owl mounted on a pedestal. He pulled it off and brought it home. He climbed a tall tree near the house and securely wired the owl to a branch.

'The next morning father was out at the crack of dawn with shot gun in hand, looking for the chicken hawk. He soon spotted the bird in the tree

---

<sup>19</sup> This book has been digitized is available for reading at Canada's Local Histories Online.

and started shooting. Bill had been waiting for this and came running into our bedrooms shouting, "Come on Dad's shooting at the owl!"

'Father later told the family - when he could see the humor in it - that he was surprised that after the first shot the bird remained unharmed. He prided himself as a crack shot - which he was. He shot a second time and this time feathers flew in all directions but the bird remained stationary. He was now somewhat suspicious but fired a third time before finally realizing that he had been had.

'The story of the stuffed owl spread throughout town, thanks to us kids, and father for reasons of his own found it convenient to stay around the house for a week or so.'

(8-18) Upon his death a number of obituaries and news stories appeared. Here is a sampling:

(a) Vancouver Sun, June 22, 1936, page 2:

**'J. McKay, Mining Promoter, Dead**

'Revelstoke, June 22 - James McKay, 68, mining promoter of Vancouver, died of heart failure on the French Creek Trail, about 70 miles from here Saturday. He was accompanied on a prospecting trip in the Big Bend by Rod McNeill and they were returning to town at time of his death.

'McKay had resided in British Columbia fifty years.

'Provincial Constable W. J. McKay [1902-1966], of Rossland, a son, drove in by car today and will accompany the remains to Vancouver tonight.

'Harold McKay [1901- 1993], a son, lives in Vancouver.'

(b) News Herald, June 23, 1936, page 2:

**'RIEL VETERAN**

Late James McKay Was

Early Canadian Pioneer

'Funeral services for James L. McKay, 4150 Osler Avenue, who died on the Columbia River, 70 miles north of Revelstoke, on Saturday, will be held in the Nunn and Thomson Chapel at 2 p.m. Wednesday, and interment will take place in the family plot, Mountain View Cemetery.

'Mr. McKay was born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, in 1867 and at the age of 14 moved westward. He enlisted to aid in the suppression of the Riel Rebellion in 1884. Three years later the family settled in British Columbia.

'For many years Mr. McKay operated a ranch near Golden and later he turned his interests to mining. In 1926 he came to the coast and had made his home in Vancouver since that time.

'Surviving are his wife, three sons, Harold H. of this city; James, in Rossland; and Lionel L. [1908-1974] at Britannia, and three daughters, Dorothy M. L. [1905-], Marion E. [1906-], and Marguerite [1913-] at home. There are also two sisters, Mrs. J. Pierson [1859-1943] of Calgary, and Mrs. Lionel J. Peak [1878-1957] in Nanaimo.'

(c) Nelson Daily News, June 30, 1936, page 2:

**J. L. MACKAY WAS**

**A REAL PIONEER**

Founded Townsite of Athlmer

'INVERMERE, B.C., - The Community of the whole of the Columbia Valley was shocked when the news of the sudden death of J. L. Mackay was flashed in from Revelstoke to his son Gordon [1911-1970], who resides in Athlmer.

'Mr. MacKay was out on a prospecting trip with Bob O'Neill in the mountains around Revelstoke, and suffered a heart attack, ending in death.

'James Lorenzo MacKay was born in P.E.I. about 70 years ago. Jim, as he was familiarly known by everyone in the valley, came west from the maritime provinces with his parents who located and settled on a large tract of land near Sinclair hot springs, where they built a commodious house, and catered to the public who travelled by stage and horseback up and down the valley, long before the Kootenay Central was built.

'With the late Hon. Almyer, Jim founded the townsite of Athlmer, which was known only as the "Salmon beds" until that time, and as most of the transportation was carried on by steamer, Athlmer was soon a thriving place.

'When the Kootenay Central located its station of Lake Windermere away from the water front in 1916, reverses overtook the townsite, and most of the lots reverted to the government.

'Jim had built a fine home on the shores of the lake, but resided in it with his family for only a few years.

'On the death of his father he sold out the ranch to the Columbia Valley orchards and the settlement of Edgewater came into being.

'Jim MacKay had many mining prospects throughout this district and, though for the past 10 years he had made his home in Vancouver, he returned every year, either for prospecting or on hunting trips. He never seemed to grow old, and loved the valley and the mountains.

'He leaves a widow, four sons and three daughters, all residing in Vancouver except two sons, Billy of the provincial police at Rossland and Gordon, residing in Athalmer.

'Two sisters also survive him, Mrs. Pierson [Janet, 1859-1943] of Calgary and Mrs. J. L. Peake [Isobel, 1878-1957] of Victoria.'

(d) Vancouver Province, June 22, 1936, page 2:

**'James L. McKay,**

**PIONEER, IS DEAD**

**Son of Man Who Discovered Radium Hot Springs**

**Called by Death**

'The sudden death of James L. McKay, late Saturday near Frenchman's Creek, seventy miles up Columbia River from Revelstoke, removes one of the real builders of the West, a man in whom the pioneer spirit blazed as brightly in his later life as it did in his youth.

'Farmer, soldier, rancher, miner, "Jim" McKay was known throughout the West. Born in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on December 14, 1867, he left with his parents, brothers and sisters for the West in 1881. They moved to Winnipeg, and then pressed on into the unknown west to Moose Jaw, ahead of construction. Jim joined the army transport in the Riel rebellion, 1884-5, and was at Batoche when Riel was captured.

'He left Moose Jaw in 1886, arriving at Golden that spring. During the summer he was at Donald and Rogers' Pass, then he went into the beautiful Windermere country of the Upper Columbia. From there he sent for his father who joined him with the family. In 1887 his father discovered the now famous Radium Hot Springs, three miles from the home ranch.

'Mr. McKay was married in 1900, and built a \$10,000 home at the ranch. His interests extended, and he operated a sawmill, and became sole owner of Athalmer townsite.

'In 1911 he sold out his holdings, and moved to Athalmer where he erected a \$30,000 home on Lake Windermere. Then he turned to mining, developing the Lead Queen at Brisco (now owned by a New York company), and the Pretty Girl Mine (now owned by North Kootenay Mines Ltd.). In 1926 he came to Vancouver, where he has since resided, his home being at 4150 Osler avenue.

'The pioneer spirit was still in him. In the spring of 1930, with a vision of creating a vast cattle empire in Peace River country he travelled for two months on horseback to the north and east of Fort St. John and Grand Haven.



'Mr. McKay is survived by his wife, Mrs. Annie E. McKay; four sons, Harold H. of Vancouver, William James of Rossland, Lionel L. of Britannia, Gordon J. of Windermere; three daughters, Dorothy M. L., Marion E., and Marguerite at home; two sisters, Mrs. J. Pierson of Calgary, and Mrs. Lionel J. Peak of Nanaimo. Mrs. Amanda McKay of Vancouver is a sister-in-law.

'Funeral service will be announced later.'

(8-19) I have not made a complete search of the properties owned by Mr. and Mrs. J. L. McKay in the Kootenays but here is a partial list:

<b>Crown Grant Lot</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Area acre</b>	<b>Date Grant</b>	<b>Cost</b>
L2580	36/257	302	Nov 4, 1911	\$302
L7564	2820/218	212	Apr 24, 1908	\$212
L7578	2845/218	320	May 4, 1908	\$320

Also, John McKay (1824-1914) acquired J. L. McKay's pre-emption:

L673	2254/74	320	Apr 3, 1894	\$320
------	---------	-----	-------------	-------

(8-20) James L. McKay's death certificate, registration No. 36-09-515075, states that he died at McCulloch Creek, Big Bend, near Revelstoke, B.C. and his age was 68 years.

Anna E. Harper's death certificate, registration No. 66-09-010431, gives her place of death simply as Vancouver and her age as 87 years.

(8-21) In 2009, details of James L McKay's romance prior to his marriage to Annie came to light along with details of his love child. Sandy McKay (1955-) provided much of the information obtained from Shelagh Dehart. Sandy works at the nursing home in which lives Shelagh. The story was reinforced by Yvonne Marion McKay (1935-), Myrna Margaret McKay (1937-) and David Lorenzo McKay (1927-).

James Lorenzo McKay (1867-1936), prior to his marriage to Anna Elizabeth Harper (1878-1966), fathered a daughter with Rosalie [Rosalee] Kinbasket whose name is Rosie (born circa 1898). Rosalie Kinbasket was the daughter of Chief Pierre and Mary Anne [Marion] Kinbasket.

Rosalee and Jim McKay ran off together and were intercepted by her people in Montana. She was sent to the Salmon Arm area to have the baby and Chief Pierre Kinbasket told Jim to "Get lost. We don't intermarry".

When Jim married Annie (Abt. April 1900), my grandmother, the story goes that she and Jim wanted to adopt Rosie, but the Chief refused to allow the child to be raised outside the Shuswap tribe.

Today there are several descendants of Rosie alive. Even a sister of Rosie — she had five sisters— is still alive. Her name is Shelagh Dehart who will celebrate her 99th birthday on April 1st 2009. Paradoxically, Jim and Annie's granddaughter Sandy works at the nursing home in which Shelagh lives. Sandy says, "Shelagh is sharp as a tack and very witty. I see her every day and she affectionately calls me 'her relative' that McKay girl."

My cousin Yvonne wrote that Frank Martin, a great-grandson of Rosie is alive, and Yvonne and her younger sister Myrna spoke with Frank a few years ago. Yvonne said, "In our younger days, the Martins (three boys) from the Shuswap Reservation, greeted us with 'Hi Cous'." [One "Martin" and two "Sams".]

(8-22) The Kinbaskets, or children of Chief Kinbasket, are a Shuswap tribe who, before their confinement to reserves, lived in a more or less nomadic state, wintering and ranging in the Columbia Valley, chiefly between Golden and Windermere. There are two reserves near Windermere covering an area of 3,412 hectares.

(8-23) There are two first person accounts about Chief Kinbasket that I found on the internet:

"We crossed the Columbia River, and at a short distance came to a little camp of Shuswap Indians, where I met their headman, Kinbaskit," wrote Walter Moberly in his book *Rocks and Rivers of BC*. "I now negotiated with him for two little canoes made of the bark of the spruce, and for his assistance to take me down the river. Kinbaskit was a very good Indian, and I found him always reliable. We ran many rapids and portaged others, then came to a Lake which I named Kinbaskit Lake, much to the old chief's delight."

"Moberly first met Kinbasket in 1866. In 1871, they met again when Kinbasket guided a survey party for the Canadian Pacific Railway near Howse Pass. Surveyor Robert M. Rylatt wrote, 'In mid-August Chief Kinbasket came to grief when a grizzly bear attacked him. The old chief had barely time to raise the axe and aim a blow, 'ere the weapon was dashed aside like a flash and he was in the embrace of the monster; the huge forepaws around him, the immense claws dug into his back, the bear held him up. Then fastening the poor chief's shoulders in his iron jaws, he raised one of his hind feet, and tore a fearful gash, commencing at the abdomen, and cutting through to the bowels, he fairly stripped the flesh and muscles from one of his thighs, a bloody, hanging mass of rent flesh and clothing.' Kinbasket survived the attack, although he was not found until the following morning."

(8-24) There are numerous references too, to the tribe, for example:

Ktunaxa is our traditional name for Kootenay (also spelled Kootenai, Kootney, Kutenai, Kootni...). Kinbasket actually refers to the family of Chief Kinbasket of the Shuswap Nation (also known as Secwepemc) who came into our traditional territory around 150 to 180 years ago. The Ktunaxa Chiefs welcomed him and his clan into our territory, and permitted him to become a part of our nation.

(8-25) 1910 census list the names as "Mary Anne" and "Rosalie". However, Shelagh Palmer Kinbasket Dehart, in her book entitled "The Kinbasket Migration and Other Indian History" published in 2008 gave the names as "Marion" and "Rosalee".

(8-26) The Internet offers this bio of Shelagh Dehart:

'Shelagh Dehart, also known as Lizette, was born in 1910 and grew up at Stoddart Creek with her six sisters until she was ten years old, when she attended the St. Eugene Mission School from 1920-1928, returning to Stoddart Creek in 1928. Her mother was also born at Stoddart Creek and her father was from Amherst, Nova Scotia. Growing up, she spent a large amount of time with her grandfather, Chief Pierre Kinbasket, and grandmother, Marion Kinbasket where she learned about the traditional way of life. She married Dino Dehart in 1933 and has three children, twelve grandchildren, twenty one great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild. She has lived in the Columbia Valley almost her entire 98 yrs. of life, except the ten years she spent at Port Coquitlam during the depression. Throughout out her life, she has done many jobs, including waitressing, housekeeping and working as a chambermaid (all at Blakely's Bungalows near the Radium Hot Springs pool) and she bundled and tied Christmas trees in the Columbia Valley for many years.

Shelagh is the keeper of the knowledge, and has always been a storyteller. She had planned on writing a book since she was 13 years old, and finally did write and publish her book, "The Kinbasket Migration and Other Indian History" in 2006.'

I purchased her book and donated it to the B.C. Archives in Victoria.



---

## CHAPTER NINE

HALLIE ISOBEL MACKAY (1878-1957) = LIONEL JAMES PEAKE ( ? - ? )

### HISTORIES

After the premature demise of three of their children, we see the natural order of life return with the last child of John and Mary McKay to be born (see Chapter Three) being the last to die. Here is her obituary:

#### 'OLD WEST

Broke Her Own

Saddle Horses

'In the passing of Mrs. Hallie Peake a link with the "Old West" has been broken.

'Born in Summerside, P.E.I. on Nov. 6, 1878, she moved west with her parents to Moose Jaw, North West Territories, where she spent her early childhood on her father's cattle ranch. Her closest neighbors, and childhood companions were the Sioux Indians of Sitting Bull's band. She played with the Sioux children and learned to speak their language as fluently as she did her own. As a result of this association she acted often as interpreter between the Sioux and the settlers and remained always a staunch friend and admirer of the Indian people.

'Under the expert tutelage of her brother, "Cham" MacKay, famous for his cattle drives, one of which was through the Chilkoot Pass to the Klondike, she learned to ride a horse and shoot a gun with the very best. Indeed, she "broke" her own saddle horse and won trophies for "bronc" riding many years before a Calgary Stampede was ever dreamed of.

'Her skill with a rifle was such that she was able, through displays of expert marksmanship, to collect enough money to complete the structure of a small church in the interior.

'Always keenly interested in community affairs, Mrs. Peake was given a life membership in the Nanaimo Red Cross, for her work in 2 world wars.

'Herding horses and cattle hunting and fishing and gathering wild berries were to Hallie chores and recreation in her youth.

'During the "fury" of the North West Rebellion, Hallie and her family remained upon "the MacKay ranch" when other settlers sought shelter in the N.W.M.P. post. Hallie played happily with her Sioux playmates, and the family went about its daily business under the pledged protection of the great chiefs of Sitting Bull's band. Such was the confidence on both sides.



PHOTO 13: HALLIE ISOBEL MACKAY (1878-1957)

Hallie was strong-willed, a trait she inherited from her mother. She could horseback ride and shoot a rifle with great skill. Her talents also extended to the more genteel art of oil painting.

'At the turn of the century Hallie moved with the family to the Windermere Valley where her father and brothers had pre-empted grazing lands. The present Sinclair ranch and much of the surrounding territory was held by members of the MacKay family. Hallie's father, John MacKay was the original staker of the Radium Hotsprings.

'In 1901 Hallie moved with her parents to Victoria, B.C., where she married the late Lionel James Peake.

'Mrs. Peake leaves one son Arthur Peake [1903- 1989], of Haney, B.C. and two grandchildren, Mrs. E. Macgregor [Jean, 1932-] of Welland, Ont., and Mrs. Hamish Cameron [Muriel, 1933-] of Vancouver, nephews and nieces also survive.

'Funeral services will be held Friday afternoon, September 13, at 3 o'clock from St. Andrew's United Church, with Rev. Dr. Peter Kelly officiating. Interment will take place in the family plot, Nanaimo cemetery. D. J. Jenkins Ltd., Funeral Home have charge of arrangements.'

Cousin Jean, whom I have quoted in previous chapters, wrote this history about her grandmother, given here only in part because excerpts have been used elsewhere in this text:

'Stories told to me by my Grandmother

'I came to live with my grandparents, Gram and Poppy Peake about 18 months after I was born, and remained with them for about ten years in Nanaimo

B.C. In 1942 I moved with my mother and father, Art and Dory Peake, to Duncan where I lived for about six years. During those six years I travelled back and forth between Duncan and Nanaimo, between my parents and my grandparents, nearly every week-end and spent all my vacations with my grandparents.

'During my childhood I was also most fortunate to have living across the street, for awhile, and then still very near, my mother's family, my grandparents Grant and with them my Great-grandmother Clarke who had lived with her missionary husband at North Battleford during the Riel Rebellion. All my ancestors, on all sides of my family had been pioneers in Canada, from Prince Edward Island to Vancouver Island. They all had interesting tales to tell and I took them all so much as a matter of course that they tend to blend together in my mind but contribute to my feelings of a very real and living Canadian history.

'I remember comments about "that old reprobate John A." for example, making me realize that he was not a hero to all early Canadians. However Louis Riel, Sitting Bull and Darcy McGee emerge as heroes through the impressions I remember receiving. William Lyon Mackenzie and Nellie McClung blend in my mind with Pauline Johnson and Emily Carr as all being worthy of great respect.

'Lucy Maud Montgomery was a cousin of a cousin <sup>20</sup> : An early companion of my grandmother Hallie. From her stories, with backgrounds expanded by Gram's early memories of the Island, I felt I was privileged to read between the lines of Canada's Confederation Province. In fact one of my own relatives was a Father of Confederation, T. H. Haviland and I loved picking him out of the Harris painting "The Fathers of Confederation". The national argument as to whether there is such a thing as a Canadian Identity puzzled me when I first became aware of it. I think I know what "they" are worrying about now, and I wish I could pass on or explain the sense of identity I have with all of Canada, but have long since given up the attempt having met with such cynicism, scepticism and resentment. French, English and Scottish

---

<sup>20</sup> Lucy's genealogy is well documented, in H. H. Simpson's book

blood run in my veins, but it doesn't do to say so, one must take sides it seems.

'Cavendish' (page 253) but there appears to be no connection with any branch of our family.

'Most of my impressions came from my close relationship to my grandmother Hallie. I became aware of her opinions although I didn't make them all my own. If she had any prejudice it was against the English (not too difficult to understand considering her Scottish background), and a distrust of Ontario. A feeling I notice is still shared by many people in the other provinces.

'After that introduction, or presenting of my credentials, I will pick at random a few anecdotes directly connected with Hallie:

'Aunt Jen, one of Hallie's sisters chose my grandmother's rather unusual first name, insisting it should be given to the baby. It comes from a popular song of the time, "Listen to the Mockingbird" the chorus of which sings "I'm dreaming now of Hallie, sweet Hallie, sweet Hallie...". Hallie was never very pleased with her name but disliked her second name Isobel even more so could'nt resort to using it.

-----

'Hallie MacKay became a very fine horse-woman. Her equestrian career began at the age of three years when she was discovered attempting to ride the Sow having somehow managed to place a saddle on the reluctant animals back.

-----

'There are two stories of journeys by train that stand out in my memory, both involving Hallie's sister Barbara Ross's children.

'It seems that Hallie, as a teen-ager was in charge of the Ross children on one of these journeys and had been finding it difficult to keep the very active youngsters behaving according to the standards of the day, when they all suddenly came down with the measles, which though it slowed them down was an even worse insult to the other passengers and a memorable trial to Hallie.

'On the other train-occasion, Great-Grandma Mary MacKay [1836-1915] was in charge and for some reason even the very firm-minded Mary was unable to keep the little Ross children completely under control. Jane Ross (I believe it was Jane) insisted on exploring the train, refusing to sit quietly as a little lady should. Grandma MacKay was just beginning to become particularly worried about Jane's extra long absence when the white-faced child appeared, escorted by a very angry and serious Conductor; Jane, it seems had fallen beneath the train just as it was starting up after a stop and



the whole train had passed over her before it could be brought to a stop. Someone had seen her fall and yelled to her to lie flat between the tracks, which saved her life. Grandma MacKay had no further trouble keeping Jane in her seat.

-----  
'Sitting Bull's band had been the Mackay's nearest neighbours for about two years when Hallie was born,<sup>21</sup> therefore her first friends spoke Sioux making it quite natural for little Hallie to pick up the language, which of course, she did. I remember the words to a song about Custer which were taught to me when I was a child and I will include them (phonetically) even though I can remember their translation only very vaguely.

*Pay he hoska won a goopy, goshtogga neepo Leela Y youpee. Hi yi yi ya, hi yi yi ya.* (which I believe refers to Custer as long white haired ??? we can only guess:)

'Grandma Hallie told me a story that both she and I thought was most unfortunate. The chief had a little daughter, a friend of Hallie's, of whom he was very fond and wished to have educated with Hallie in Charlottetown P.E.I. For some reason, of which I am not sure, the usually kindly John MacKay [1824-1914] refused her the opportunity apparently believing such a thing to be quite impossible.

-----  
'While attending school in Charlottetown Hallie lived with her brother Wm. David MacKay [1855-1931] and his wife Amanda [Chapter 4]. The school was a girls school but Amanda made sure that her niece had an opportunity to meet some "nice young men". Therefore perhaps it is not surprising that Hallie did pick her future husband from among these young gentlemen, although not consciously at the time. Life in Charlottetown was a mixed blessing for Hallie. Young people of her day were kept busy with a round of parties; taffy-pulls, sing songs around the piano, dances (featuring the Military Schottish) sleigh-rides and hay-rides and, of course, Sunday School outings and Church Socials. Those were happy times. However, living with Amanda was most difficult. Hallie spent many weeks in the attic living out of her suitcases when Amanda was in one of her petulant or anti-social moods. If something went amiss in her beloved kitchen she would fly into a

---

<sup>21</sup> Hallie was 4 years old when she arrived in Moose Jaw. She was born in Prince Edward Island.

rage and often lock herself in her room for a week at a time. After the mood had passed she would emerge smiling and happy as though nothing had happened and begin preparing wonderful confections for a party she must put on for dear little Hallie.

-----

'There is a story I remember only in fragments concerning the ill-fortune of Mary (Johnstone) MacKay's brother's family in P.E.I. It was a large family (the mother was an aunt to Lucy Maud Montgomery <sup>22</sup>). Hallie was the special friend to Ella Johnstone one of the daughters. Hallie, Ella and Lucy Maud were often companions.

'One after the other the members of this family contracted "consumption" and slowly died. The daughters were particularly good at "fancy-work", especially beautiful Nettie. Their mother kept a chest full of their art, it was her treasure.

'The family dwindled to two children, Ella, and a brother who was sent to Arizona to recover from the first signs of the disease. It was then that the family doctor told Mrs. Johnstone that she had no choice but to burn the house and its children.

'Mrs. Johnstone heartbrokenly agreed to this last resort and it was done. Her son could not be saved but Ella lived. I remember hearing of her death many years later, in the 1940s I believe.

---

<sup>22</sup> Lucy Maud Montgomery lived in Cavendish, P.E.I., until 1911 and then moved to Ontario. David Johnstone Jr. married an Elizabeth Montgomery but I have not made the connection between this Elizabeth and the famous author of 'Anne of Green Gables'.



PHOTO 14: LIONEL JAMES PEAKE (1878-?)

Lionel was owner of a hardware store in Athalmer between the years 1911-16. Later, he was a salesman for hardware firms and had Vancouver Island as his sales territory.

-----  
'When Hallie was about 22 or 23 and living in Victoria, she heard that "one of the Peake boys" was working at a hardware warehouse in town. Curious to see which one of the handsome brothers from her Charlottetown school days he might be, she hit on a scheme. She went to the warehouse ostensibly to purchase a pair of pinking shears. She arrived, recognized Lionel Peake and "enquired after pinking shears". He patiently explained to the young lady that she had better seek a retail outlet - then he suddenly recognized her as she was trying hard to hide a mischievous grin. Not long after that they were married [1901]. (The otherwise joyous occasion was badly dimmed by the drowning death of the bride's sister Barbara [Chapter 7], her baby nephew and her brother David's daughter Louise.)

'A story, probably better told by my father, I will include in case he forgets to mention it. The MacKay family were friends of Emily Carr and her sisters while living in Victoria. My father attended the school run by one of Emily's sisters, where Emily helped out occasionally. The children were required by Emily to make little ducks and Dad was especially proud of his. Emily wished to put the little birds on display somewhere promising the children to return their ducks when the show was over. Neither threats nor promises could separate dad from HIS duck; and that was that.

-----  
'Evidence of Great-grandma Mary's awesome character is suggested by this little tale:

'When my father was asked what he intended to be upon "growing up", he replied that he would have a ranch and keep it "right at Grandma's gate so no one can steal it!"

-----

'Hallie MacKay Peake was a member of the Women's Christian Temperance Union as were many other women of the day who were interested in the rights of women and children. The well known "Suffragette", author and parliamentarian Nelly McClung was an acquaintance of Hallie. Their hostility towards alcohol can be well understood if one becomes familiar enough with the many cruelties perpetrated on women and children by men who spent literally all their money on booze (and the other handy vices) available to them in large quantities. Hallie and the other pioneer women came in first-hand contact with these suffering families in their work with the various small church groups of the time. The Women's movement has been called "The fifty year ridicule" recently and I, for one, wish to express my gratitude to women like my grandmothers who withstood that worst of all weapons, Ridicule. A very much neglected book by Nellie McClung, *The Stream Runs Fast*, explains well the connection of the W.C.T.U. and the human rights movement in Canada. I am sure readers will be surprised to discover the gentleness of Mrs. McClung when, if they have heard of her at all, they may think of her in connection with bloomers and Hell-fire-and-brimstone, prohibition and other "nasty" things.

'Grandma Hallie did become bitter on the subject and was known to use some rather hair-raising language if the occasion called for it. In later years she banished alcoholic beverages from her home entirely. No one crossed Gram on this subject in her own home, although we did dispense some questionable drinks from behind the chesterfield one Christmas in my apartment, knowing no harm would be done if grandma was not offended. I must admit we all felt rather sheepish and vowed to either commit the dire act openly next time, or give up trying.

'Hallie was a talented artist.<sup>23</sup> One of her jokes on the men-folks was managed through this talent.

---

<sup>23</sup> This talent was inherited by Jean.

'My father and grandfather were praising the beautiful bird paintings of the artist Allen Brooks, a friend of dad's [L. Arthur M. Peake]. They implied that no one could surpass or even equal his work. One day Hallie took her pastel crayons and copied one of Brooks' paintings of a Junco, had it framed and hung it on the wall in place of the original.

'When the men came in she said "What is the matter with that picture, there is something wrong with it!" They examined it and stated that there was certainly nothing wrong with it and what was she talking about. She insisted there was something wrong with it and when they became impatient with her insistence she laughingly produced the "real" painting to her incredulous family.

-----

'Hallie was a bit of a dare-devil it would seem. One of her escapades while living in the Kootenays took place because she felt impatient to get home after a late evening spent somewhere across Lake Windermere. Although she had been warned against it she chose to cut across the lake with her horse and buggy, doing so to the "chilling" sounds of cracking ice. She and the frightened horse arrived safely at Athalmer, and Hallie was pleased that she had decided on the short-cut. Next morning to her horror, she saw the lake afloat with ice. The spring break-up had been those few hours away.'

-----

#### ANNOTATIONS

(9-1) In 1881, Sitting Bull led his band of Sioux back across the international border after having remained in Canada since 1876. It was starvation and sickness that forced the Sioux out of the Canadian prairies into the American orbit again. On July 21, 1881, Sitting Bull surrendered at Fort Buford, Montana.

The Indians living near Moose Jaw were Crees under the leadership of Chief Piapot. His band spoke a dialect of the Algonkian language. In 1883 the Crees were widely dispersed in small bands and generally dispirited and weak from hunger.

More detail about Sitting Bull and Piapot appears in the Time-Life Book "The Canadians", 1977 edition, pp 176-182.

Hallie probably knew the language of the Kootenay Indians (Kutenai) who lived on a Reservation close to her father's ranch in the Windermere Valley. She would have been eight years old when she arrived in the Windermere Valley.

(9-2) Since the Ross children saw a good deal of their grandmother McKay - she visited them in Regina and they her in the Windermere Valley - it's reasonable to assume that

Hallie who would be a teenager in the 1890s would be assisting her mother with baby sitting the Ross children. The child of whom cousin Jean refers was possibly Mary Hathorn Ross (1887-1969) and not Jane Ross as Jane Graeme (Ross) Fraser doesn't recall the incident.

(9-3) Lionel James Peake (?-?) operated a hardware store in Athalmer from 1911 to 1916. He then moved to Nanaimo, B.C. and travelled as a salesman for hardware firms on Vancouver Island.

(9-4) According to some sources, Hallie inherited her mother's strength and determination but without the comic nature that her sister Jenet and her brother Jim had.

(9-5) Hallie's death certificate, registration No. 57-09-009643, gives her place of death as 130 Rosehill Avenue, Nanaimo, British Columbia.

(9-6) Her will was probated under the direction of her executor: 'My son Lionel Arthur MacKay Peake'. She wrote this:

'My Jewellery, Chinaware, Glassware & Silver, I give, devise & bequeath share & share alike to my two grandchildren Margaret Alice Jean Peake and Muriel Hallie Peake. The balance of my Estate, both Real and Personal, I give, devise and bequeath to my son Arthur.'

Her will was prepared seven years before her death.

(9-7) Cousin Arthur Peake in a letter to me dated January 29, 1974, puts the pioneer days, "before 1914", into context. I think his words cap this accumulation of recollections, anecdotes, news clippings, and memoirs of the past with a word-picture that paints a life of colour, richness of environment and simplicity that is forever lost.

'Your Dad [William J. McKay, 1902-1966] and I had the good fortune to be present during that transition period between the Victorian and twentieth-century outlooks. Further, we lived in a frontier community where the more primitive ways were still in vogue, but were changing rapidly. The life-style was completely different in all respects from that of today. Our dress, our food our social values, everything was different. And, forgive me if I suggest these changes were not always for the better! If I were to set a date to this almost epic change, I should declare August 4, 1914. For, it seemed to me, that the commencement of World War I marked a definite end to all the immediate past. From the declaration of war until the present time we have witnessed a kaleidoscopic plunge in every aspect of living. No wonder society's sense of values has been aborted! The plenitude of wholesome food and clean water coupled with almost unlimited space

made it simple for any able-bodied person, willing to work, to thrive in those delightful, slow moving, horse-and-buggy days. And, the social requirements were equally less demanding. Formal education was not a "must" and "keeping up with the Joneses" was happily absent. At least, it seemed that way to me. Law and order was not merely a "catch phrase". Law and order was maintained - and the community approved! The old time bar, with its brass rail and spittoons and its adjoining snake room <sup>24</sup> contributed more to the community's colour than to its moral uplift.

'The old ranch-hands, lumberjacks and colourful Indians lent a distinct character to the village streets. The buckboards, buggies, democrats and wagons had not then been replaced by the car - as my memory holds, the only cars in town were owned by your grandfather and one by my dad.

'Even weather seems to have changed. Our winters were always cold with snow. Lake Windermere invariably had a sheet of ice almost two feet thick - which, incidentally, was the source of our summer ice which was cut up into large evensized blocks and stored in sawdust inside ice-houses. Always we had ample ice throughout the summer and lasting until the ice was ready to be cut the following year. Now, I am told, certain years have had open water all year! Our summers were always hot and dry - though cool at night. Rain was scarce, though occasional cloud-bursts reamed out the gullies and often made great twisting tunnels in the clay sub-soil. We used to crawl into these holes and once or twice experienced narrow escapes when a cave-in took place.

'Lakes, swamps, rivers and creeks were all about and afforded an endless variety of swimming and boating (including rafting) activities. Fishing for trout, char, greyling, whitefish and ling was a favourite sport and we did plenty of it. Fishing for ling through the ice was a lot of fun - and often we sold the catch to our local restaurants.

'In the Fall, hunting and trapping (winter) was done by most of us, and we used to get only 15 cents to 40 cents per skin for a good muskrat often referred to as "mushrats". Of course we caught the odd mink, and many weasel and the odd coyote, etc. Ducks were plentiful during the migration, as were geese. All in all, there seemed to be an abundance of game. Coyotes howled all night during the winters. Beautiful songs.'

- \* \* \* -

---

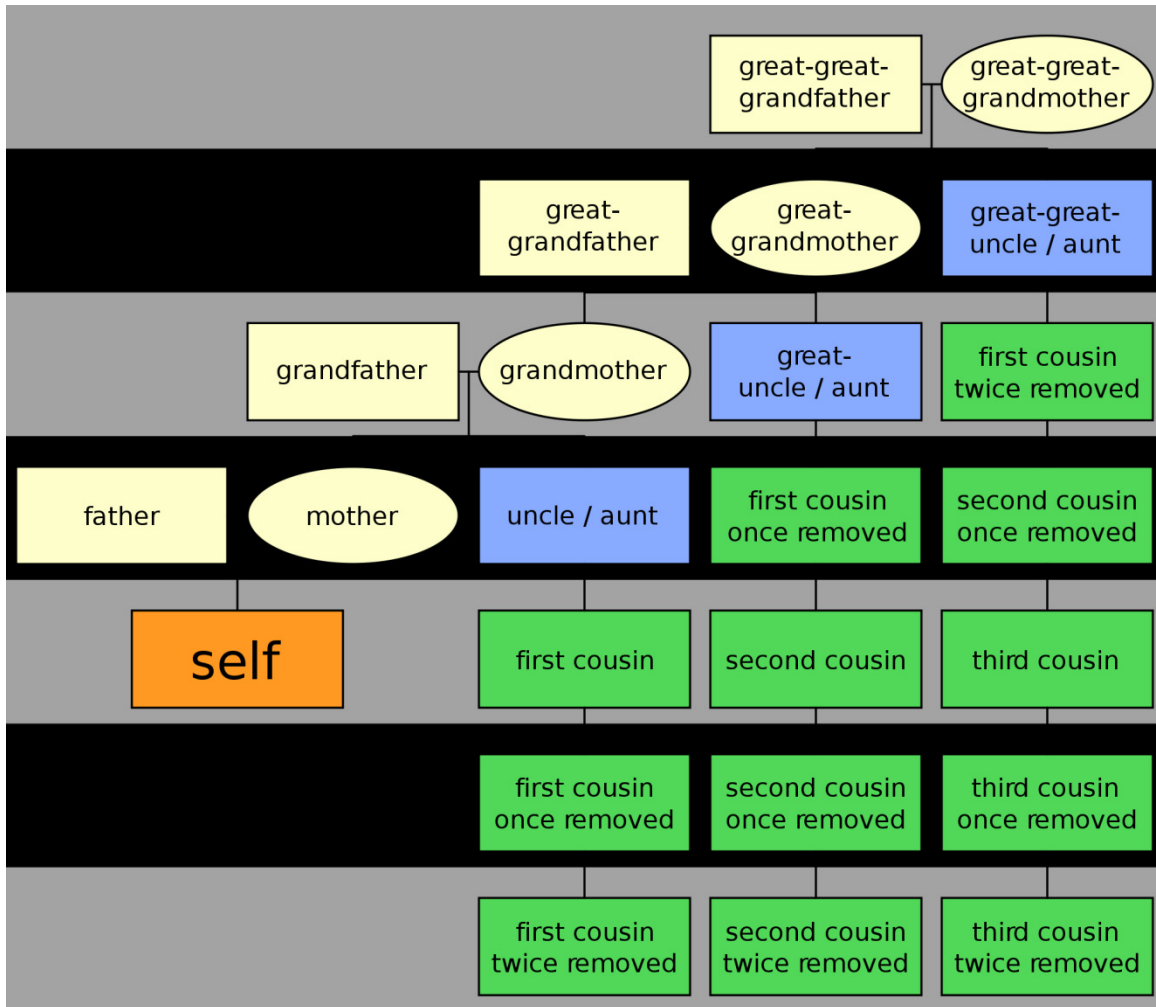
<sup>24</sup> A room off a saloon, usually two or three steps down, into which a bar-keeper or the bouncer could slide drunk lumber-jacks head first through swinging doors from the bar-room.





---

# APPENDIX



## KINSHIP TERMINOLOGY

Chart shows the relationship of kin to “self” (orange). Cousins are colored green. Alternating rows of gray and black represent different generations. (Source “**Wikipedia**: Cousin”.)

## Decendent Outline No. 1 : Ann Calder's Children

---

1 Ann Calder 1774 - 1816 b: Abt. 1774 d: 28 Aug 1816 in PEI Age at death: 42 est.  
  +John MacKay Unknown - 1811 b: Unknown in Scotland m: 01 Nov 1792 in Sutherland, Durness, Scotland d: 1811 in Scotland Age at death: ?  
    ..... 2 John MacKay 1794 - b: Abt. Oct 1794  
    ..... 2 Barbara MacKay 1796 - 1835 b: Abt. Nov 1796 d: 17 Mar 1835 Age at death: 38 est.  
      +William MacKay  
        ..... 3 Neil MacKay 1822 - 1830 b: Abt. 1822 d: Abt. 1830 Age at death: 8 est.  
        ..... 3 William MacKay 1830 - 1911 b: Abt. 1830 d: Abt. 1911 Age at death: 81 est.  
        ..... 3 Donald MacKay 1835 - 1835 b: Bef. 1835 d: 17 Mar 1835 Age at death: 0 est.  
    ..... 2 William MacKay 1800 - 1888 b: 09 Jan 1800 in Erribol, Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland d: 26 Dec 1888 in PEI Age at death: 88  
      +Catherine Simpson 1792 - 1847 b: Abt. 1792 d: 07 Jun 1847 in PEI Age at death: 55 est.  
        ..... 3 John McKay 1824 - 1914 b: 18 Jul 1824 in Cavendish, PEI d: 25 Aug 1914 in Athalmer, BC Age at death: 90  
          +Mary Johnstone 1836 - 1915 b: Abt. 1836 in Long River, PEI m: Unknown in PEI d: 13 Mar 1915 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 79 est.  
          ..... 4 William David MacKay 1855 - 1931 b: 22 Oct 1855 in PEI d: 08 Nov 1931 in Toronto, York County, ON Age at death: 76  
          ..... +Maud Allan ?? 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 Age at death: 54 est.  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of William David MacKay:  
          ..... +Amanda Maria Tuplin m: 27 Dec 1881 in Kensington, PEI  
          ..... 5 Horace Tuplin MacKay 1882 - 1942 b: 1882 d: 1942 Age at death: 60 est.  
          ..... +Janie Tuplin  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of Horace Tuplin MacKay:  
          ..... +Grace ??  
          ..... 5 William David MacKay 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 54 est.  
          ..... +Eleann Daisy Cooper 1888 - 1976 b: 1888 in England m: 1918 in Victoria, BC d: 27 Aug 1976 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 88 est.  
          ..... 5 Louise MacKay 1887 - b: 18 Jul 1887  
          ..... 4 Chalmers Cummin McKay 1857 - 1904 b: 23 Aug 1857 in PEI d: 30 Aug 1904 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 47  
          ..... 4 Janet Emma McKay 1859 - 1943 b: 02 Nov 1859 d: 03 Mar 1943 in Calgary, AB Age at death: 83  
          ..... +James A. Brehaut 1860 - 1906 b: 1860 d: 1906 Age at death: 46 est.  
          ..... 5 Sarah Brehaut  
          ..... \*2nd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
          ..... +Allan Pierson  
          ..... \*3rd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
          ..... +William Henry MacNeill 1857 - b: 1857 m: 1884  
          ..... 5 Pearle Hope MacNeill 1885 - b: 1885  
          ..... 5 John William MacNeill 1887 - b: 1887  
          ..... 5 Sarah MacNeill  
          ..... 4 John Allan Johnstone McKay 1862 - 1882 b: 03 Jan 1862 d: 08 Jan 1882 in Sinclair Ranch, BC Age at death: 20  
          ..... 4 Barbara Elizabeth McKay 1864 - 1901 b: 10 Jul 1864 in Tyron or Charlottetown, PEI d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 37  
          ..... +James Hamilton Ross 1856 - 1932 b: 12 May 1856 in London, ON (Upper Canada) m: 23 Nov 1886 in Moosejaw, SK d: 14 Dec 1932 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 76  
          ..... 5 Mary Hathorn Ross 1887 - 1969 b: 1887 d: 01 Nov 1969 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 82 est.  
          ..... +Lorne Wood  
          ..... 5 Jane Graeme Ross 1889 - b: 1889  
          ..... +Alistair Fraser 1886 - 1964 b: 1886 d: 1964 Age at death: 78 est.  
          ..... 5 John Gordon Ross 1891 - 1972 b: 11 Oct 1891 in Moosejaw, SK d: 07 Sep 1972 Age at death: 80  
          ..... +Minnie Mary Ann Kern 1888 - b: 1888 m: 13 Mar 1915 in Winnipeg, MN  
          ..... 5 Christina Graeme Ross 1893 - b: 1893  
          ..... +R. Rolf Struthers  
          ..... 5 James Hamilton Ross 1895 - 1976 b: 1895 d: 1976 Age at death: 81 est.  
          ..... +Madeline Gaulis 1899 - 1942 b: 1899 d: 1942 Age at death: 43 est.  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of James Hamilton Ross:  
          ..... +Marie Davies  
          ..... 5 Barbara Ross 1898 - b: 1898  
          ..... +Curl

..... \*2nd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
..... +Peter Furse  
..... \*3rd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
..... +??  
..... 5 William MacKay Ross 1900 - 1901 b: 13 Aug 1900 d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 1  
..... 4 James Lorenzo McKay 1867 - 1936 b: 14 Dec 1867 in Summerside, PEI d: 20 Jun 1936 in McCulloch Creek, BC Age at death: 68  
..... +Rosalee Kinbasket m: in Unwed  
..... 5 Rosie Kinbasket  
..... +Maritn  
..... \*2nd Husband of Rosie Kinbasket:  
..... +Sam  
..... \*2nd Wife of James Lorenzo McKay:  
..... +Anna Elizabeth Harper 1878 - 1966 b: 25 Oct 1878 in Waterloo, QC m: Abt. Apr 1900 in Golden, BC d: 07 Aug 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 87  
..... 5 Harold Harper McKay 1901 - 1993 b: 01 Feb 1901 in Golden, BC d: 04 May 1993 Age at death: 92  
..... +Dorothy Beck 1928 - b: Abt. 1928 in . m: 1928  
..... 5 William James McKay 1902 - 1966 b: 19 Jul 1902 in Golden, BC d: 12 Jun 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 63  
..... +Judith Elizabeth Larson 1901 - 1978 b: 05 Apr 1901 in Rhinelander, Wisconsin, USA m: 24 May 1926 in Golden, BC d: 11 Dec 1978 in Calgary, AB, Canada Age at death: 77  
..... 5 Dorothy Mary Louise McKay 1905 - 1990 b: 13 Oct 1905 in Golden, BC d: 18 Jul 1990 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 84  
..... 5 Mary Ann Elizabeth McKay 1906 - 1997 b: 18 Nov 1906 in Golden, BC d: 25 May 1997 in Surrey, BC Age at death: 90  
..... 5 Lionel Lorenzo McKay 1908 - 1974 b: 09 Dec 1908 in Golden, BC d: 22 Oct 1974 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 65  
..... +Claudia Emily McAllister 1908 - b: 30 Nov 1908 m: Jun 1928  
..... 5 Gordon Jones McKay 1911 - 1970 b: 28 Feb 1911 in Wilmer, BC d: 30 Jan 1970 in Invermere, BC Age at death: 58  
..... +Elizabeth May Thornton m: 1929 in Cranbrook, BC  
..... 5 Marguerite McKay 1913 - 1994 b: 15 Jul 1913 in La Jolla, CA d: 04 Dec 1994 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 81  
..... 4 Hallie Isobel McKay 1878 - 1957 b: 06 Nov 1878 in Summerside, PEI d: 09 Sep 1957 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 78  
..... +Lionel James Peake 1878 - b: 05 Mar 1878 in PEI m: 18 Feb 1902 in Victoria, BC  
..... 5 Lionel Arthur McKay Peake 1903 - 1989 b: 08 Dec 1903 d: 05 Jun 1989 in Maple Ridge, BC Age at death: 85  
..... +Dorothy Elizabeth Grant  
..... 3 Donald McKay - 1825 d: 17 Mar 1825 in St. Pauls Island, Gulf of St. Lawrence Age at death: ?  
..... 3 Mary McKay  
..... 3 Ann Calder McKay 1831 - 1852 b: 16 Dec 1831 d: 20 Jan 1852 Age at death: 20  
..... 3 William David McKay 1830 - 1905 b: Abt. 1830 in Kildare Cape, PEI d: Abt. 1905 in Alexander, MN Age at death: 75 est.  
..... +Elizabeth Hockin 1833 - 1897 b: Abt. 1833 d: Abt. 1897 in Alexander, MN Age at death: 64 est.  
..... 4 Daniel Donald Dundas McKay 1857 - b: Abt. 1857 in Kildare, PEI  
..... 4 Gertrude McKay 1859 - b: Abt. 1859 in Kildare, PEI  
..... 4 Morton Oswald McKay 1861 - b: Abt. 1861 in Kildare, PEI  
..... 4 Alonzo McKay 1863 - b: Abt. 1863 in Kildare, PEI  
..... 4 Alvina McKay 1865 - b: Abt. 1865 in Kildare, PEI  
..... 4 James Howard McKay 1867 - 1950 b: Abt. 1867 in Kildare, PEI d: Abt. 1950 Age at death: 83 est.  
..... 3 Catherine Douglas McKay  
..... 2 Sophia MacKay 1804 - b: Apr 1804  
..... +George MacLeod  
..... 3 Barbara MacLeod  
..... 3 Kenneth MacLeod 1827 - 1893 b: Abt. 1827 d: Abt. 1893 Age at death: 66 est.  
..... 2 Amelia Harriet MacKay 1808 - b: Abt. 1808  
..... +Donald MacLeod 1801 - 1858 b: 27 Jul 1801 d: Abt. 1858 Age at death: 57 est.  
..... 3 William Hugh MacLeod 1826 - 1898 b: 25 Jul 1826 d: 06 Feb 1898 Age at death: 71  
..... 3 Ann MacLeod 1828 - 1828 b: Abt. 1828 d: Abt. 1828 Age at death: 0 est.  
..... 3 John Donald MacLeod 1832 - 1913 b: 07 Jan 1832 d: 16 Aug 1913 Age at death: 81  
..... 3 Barabara MacLeod 1837 - 1919 b: Abt. 1837 d: 1919 Age at death: 82 est.  
..... 3 Mary Jane MacLeod 1839 - 1905 b: Abt. 1839 d: Abt. 1905 Age at death: 66 est.

---

..... 3 Penelope MacLeod 1843 - 1843 b: Abt. 1843 d: Abt. 1843 Age at death: 0 est.  
 ..... 3 Hugh MacLeod 1846 - 1882 b: Abt. 1846 d: Abt. 1882 in Wisconsin Age at death: 36 est.  
 ..... 3 Benjamin MacLeod 1848 - 1925 b: 09 Jan 1848 d: 23 Jul 1925 Age at death: 77  
 ..... 3 Andrew MacLeod 1841 - 1931 b: Abt. 1841 d: 08 Feb 1931 in Minneapolis Age at death: 90 est.  
 ..... 2 Donald MacKay 1809 - 1887 b: 27 Jun 1809 d: Abt. 1887 Age at death: 78 est.  
 ..... +Janet MacKay  
 ..... 3 Donald Jr. MacKay 1831 - b: Abt. 1831  
 ..... 3 Hugh MacKay 1834 - b: Abt. 1834  
 ..... 3 Annie MacKay 1830 - b: Abt. 1830  
 ..... 3 Catherine MacKay 1836 - b: Abt. 1836  
 ..... 3 Leah MacKay 1838 - b: Abt. 1838  
 ..... 3 ? MacKay 1840 - b: Abt. 1840  
 ..... 2 Johanna Thomson MacKay 1811 - 1887 b: 16 Jun 1811 d: 08 Jun 1887 Age at death: 75  
 ..... +Robert MacKay  
 ..... 3 Barbara MacKay  
 ..... 3 James MacKay 1837 - 1939 b: Abt. 1837 d: Abt. 1939 Age at death: 102 est.  
 \*2nd Husband of Ann Calder:  
 . +William McIntosh m: Jul 1815 in Sutherland, Durness, Scotland

## Decendent Outline No. 2 : William (Sr.) Simpson

---

- 1 William (Sr.) Simpson 1733 - 1819 b: Abt. 1733 Haugh of Arndilly, Morayshire, Scotland d: 20 Dec 1819 in Cavendish, PEI Age at death: 86 est.
  - . +Janet Winchester 1735 - 1818 b: 21 May 1735 Fochabers, Morayshire, Scotland m: Abt. 1758 d: Abt. 1818 in Cavendish, PEI Age at death: 83 est.
  - ..... 2 Margaret Simpson 1759 - 1849 b: 02 Feb 1759 d: 22 Nov 1849 Age at death: 90
  - ..... 2 Thomas Simpson 1760 - 1846 b: 07 Sep 1760 d: 28 Nov 1846 Age at death: 86
  - ..... 2 William (Jr.) Simpson 1762 - 1840 b: 15 Jun 1762 Gerbity, Morayshire d: 22 Feb 1840 in Cavendish, PEI Age at death: 77
  - ..... +Mary Millar 1768 - 1852 b: Abt. 1768 Muthill, Perthshire, England m: 13 Feb 1790 in Cove Head, PEI d: 22 Feb 1852 Age at death: 84 est.
  - ..... 3 Catherine Simpson 1792 - 1847 b: Abt. 1792 d: 07 Jun 1847 in PEI Age at death: 55 est.
  - ..... +William MacKay 1800 - 1888 b: 09 Jan 1800 Erribol, Durness, Sutherlandshire, Scotland d: 26 Dec 1888 in PEI Age at death: 88
  - ..... 4 John McKay 1824 - 1914 b: 18 Jul 1824 Cavendish, PEI d: 25 Aug 1914 in Athalmer, BC Age at death: 90
  - ..... +Mary Johnstone 1836 - 1915 b: Abt. 1836 Long River, PEI m: Unknown in PEI d: 13 Mar 1915 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 79 est.
  - ..... 5 William David MacKay 1855 - 1931 b: 22 Oct 1855 PEI d: 08 Nov 1931 in Toronto, York County, ON Age at death: 76
  - ..... +Maud Allan ?? 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 Age at death: 54 est.
  - ..... \*2nd Wife of William David MacKay:
  - ..... +Amanda Maria Tuplin m: 27 Dec 1881 in Kensington, PEI
  - ..... 5 Chalmers Cummin McKay 1857 - 1904 b: 23 Aug 1857 PEI d: 30 Aug 1904 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 47
  - ..... 5 Janet Emma McKay 1859 - 1943 b: 02 Nov 1859 d: 03 Mar 1943 in Calgary, AB Age at death: 83
  - ..... +James A. Brehaut 1860 - 1906 b: 1860 d: 1906 Age at death: 46 est.
  - ..... \*2nd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:
  - ..... +Allan Pierson
  - ..... \*3rd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:
  - ..... +William Henry MacNeill 1857 - b: 1857 m: 1884
  - ..... 5 John Allan Johnstone McKay 1862 - 1882 b: 03 Jan 1862 d: 08 Jan 1882 in Sinclair Ranch, BC Age at death: 20
  - ..... 5 Barbara Elizabeth McKay 1864 - 1901 b: 10 Jul 1864 Tyron or Charlottetown, PEI d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 37
  - ..... +James Hamilton Ross 1856 - 1932 b: 12 May 1856 London, ON (Upper Canada) m: 23 Nov 1886 in Moosejaw, SK d: 14 Dec 1932 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 76
  - ..... 5 James Lorenzo McKay 1867 - 1936 b: 14 Dec 1867 Summerside, PEI d: 20 Jun 1936 in McCulloch Creek, BC Age at death: 68
  - ..... +Rosalee Kinbasket m: in Unwed
  - ..... \*2nd Wife of James Lorenzo McKay:
  - ..... +Anna Elizabeth Harper 1878 - 1966 b: 25 Oct 1878 Waterloo, QC m: Abt. Apr 1900 in Golden, BC d: 07 Aug 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 87
  - ..... 5 Hallie Isobel McKay 1878 - 1957 b: 06 Nov 1878 Summerside, PEI d: 09 Sep 1957 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 78
  - ..... +Lionel James Peake 1878 - b: 05 Mar 1878 PEI m: 18 Feb 1902 in Victoria, BC
  - ..... 4 Donald McKay - 1825 d: 17 Mar 1825 in St. Pauls Island, Gulf of St. Lawrence Age at death: ?
  - ..... 4 Mary McKay
  - ..... 4 Ann Calder McKay 1831 - 1852 b: 16 Dec 1831 d: 20 Jan 1852 Age at death: 20
  - ..... 4 William David McKay 1830 - 1905 b: Abt. 1830 Kildare Cape, PEI d: Abt. 1905 in Alexander, MN Age at death: 75 est.
  - ..... +Elizabeth Hockin 1833 - 1897 b: Abt. 1833 d: Abt. 1897 in Alexander, MN Age at death: 64 est.
  - ..... 5 Daniel Donald Dundas McKay 1857 - b: Abt. 1857 Kildare, PEI
  - ..... 5 Gertrude McKay 1859 - b: Abt. 1859 Kildare, PEI
  - ..... 5 Morton Oswald McKay 1861 - b: Abt. 1861 Kildare, PEI
  - ..... 5 Alonzo McKay 1863 - b: Abt. 1863 Kildare, PEI
  - ..... 5 Alvina McKay 1865 - b: Abt. 1865 Kildare, PEI
  - ..... 5 James Howard McKay 1867 - 1950 b: Abt. 1867 Kildare, PEI d: Abt. 1950 Age at death: 83 est.
  - ..... 4 Catherine Douglas McKay
  - ..... 3 John Simpson 1793 - 1852 b: Abt. 1793 d: 07 Sep 1852 Age at death: 59 est.
  - ..... 3 David Simpson Unknown - b: Unknown
  - ..... 3 Mary Simpson 1797 - 1859 b: Abt. 1797 d: 06 Jun 1859 Age at death: 62 est.

---

..... 3 Margaret Simpson Unknown - b: Unknown  
..... 3 Elizabeth Simpson Unknown - b: Unknown  
..... 3 Jenny Simpson Unknown - b: Unknown  
..... 3 Henry Simpson 1812 - 1885 b: Abt. 1812 d: 08 May 1885 Age at death: 73 est.  
..... 2 Christine Simpson 1764 - b: 03 May 1764  
..... 2 Helen Simpson 1766 - 1852 b: 15 Jul 1766 d: 23 Feb 1852 Age at death: 85  
..... 2 Jean Simpson 1768 - b: 10 Sep 1768  
..... 2 James Simpson 1770 - 1850 b: 13 Mar 1770 d: 18 Dec 1850 Age at death: 80  
..... 2 Jannet Simpson 1772 - 1824 b: 23 Dec 1772 d: 20 Mar 1824 Age at death: 51  
..... 2 Charlotte Simpson 1776 - 1865 b: Abt. 1776 d: 26 Oct 1865 Age at death: 89 est.  
..... 2 John Simpson 1779 - b: 09 May 1779

## Decendent Outline No. 3 : William Johnstone

---

1 William Johnstone 1740 - 1819 b: Abt. 1740 in Annan, Dumfriesshire, Scotland d: Abt. 1819 Age at death: 79 est.  
  + Isabel Smith 1749 - 1829 b: Abt. 1749 d: Abt. 1829 Age at death: 80 est.  
..... 2 Jean Johnstone 1773 - b: Abt. 1773  
          + John Currie  
..... 2 Grisel Johnstone 1775 - b: Abt. 1775  
..... 2 John Johnstone 1780 - b: Abt. 1780  
..... 2 Isabel Johnstone 1784 - b: Abt. 1784  
..... 2 William Johnstone 1785 - 1858 b: Abt. 1785 d: Abt. 1858 Age at death: 73 est.  
          + Mary Lytle  
..... 2 David Johnstone Sr. 1787 - 1870 b: Abt. 1787 in Annan, Dumfriesshire, Scotland d: Abt. 1870 Age at death: 83 est.  
          + Janet MacMurdo 1806 - 1890 b: Abt. 1806 m: 15 Jan 1822 in PEI d: Abt. 1890 Age at death: 84 est.  
          ..... 3 William Johnstone 1824 - 1877 b: Abt. 1824 d: 1877 Age at death: 53 est.  
                  + Catherine Douglas McKay 1829 - 1873 b: 1829 d: 1873 Age at death: 44 est.  
          ..... 3 Isabelle Johnstone 1829 - b: Abt. 1829  
          ..... 3 James Johnstone 1832 - b: Abt. 1832  
          ..... 3 Jane Johnstone 1835 - b: Abt. 1835  
          ..... 3 Mary Johnstone 1836 - 1915 b: Abt. 1836 in Long River, PEI d: 13 Mar 1915 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 79 est.  
          ..... + John McKay 1824 - 1914 b: 18 Jul 1824 in Cavendish, PEI m: Unknown in PEI d: 25 Aug 1914 in Athalmer, BC Age at death: 90  
          ..... 4 William David MacKay 1855 - 1931 b: 22 Oct 1855 in PEI d: 08 Nov 1931 in Toronto, York County, ON Age at death: 76  
          ..... + Maud Allan ?? 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 Age at death: 54 est.  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of William David MacKay:  
          ..... + Amanda Maria Tuplin m: 27 Dec 1881 in Kensington, PEI  
          ..... 5 Horace Tuplin MacKay 1882 - 1942 b: 1882 d: 1942 Age at death: 60 est.  
          ..... + Janie Tuplin  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of Horace Tuplin MacKay:  
          ..... + Grace ??  
          ..... 5 William David MacKay 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 54 est.  
          ..... + Eleann Daisy Cooper 1888 - 1976 b: 1888 in England m: 1918 in Victoria, BC d: 27 Aug 1976 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 88 est.  
          ..... 5 Louise MacKay 1887 - b: 18 Jul 1887  
          ..... 4 Chalmers Cummin McKay 1857 - 1904 b: 23 Aug 1857 in PEI d: 30 Aug 1904 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 47  
          ..... 4 Janet Emma McKay 1859 - 1943 b: 02 Nov 1859 d: 03 Mar 1943 in Calgary, AB Age at death: 83  
          ..... + James A. Brehaut 1860 - 1906 b: 1860 d: 1906 Age at death: 46 est.  
          ..... 5 Sarah Brehaut  
          ..... \*2nd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
          ..... + Allan Pierson  
          ..... \*3rd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
          ..... + William Henry MacNeill 1857 - b: 1857 m: 1884  
          ..... 5 Pearle Hope MacNeill 1885 - b: 1885  
          ..... 5 John William MacNeill 1887 - b: 1887  
          ..... 5 Sarah MacNeill  
          ..... 4 John Allan Johnstone McKay 1862 - 1882 b: 03 Jan 1862 d: 08 Jan 1882 in Sinclair Ranch, BC Age at death: 20  
          ..... 4 Barbara Elizabeth McKay 1864 - 1901 b: 10 Jul 1864 in Tyron or Charlottetown, PEI d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 37  
          ..... + James Hamilton Ross 1856 - 1932 b: 12 May 1856 in London, ON (Upper Canada) m: 23 Nov 1886 in Moosejaw, SK d: 14 Dec 1932 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 76  
          ..... 5 Mary Hathorn Ross 1887 - 1969 b: 1887 d: 01 Nov 1969 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 82 est.  
          ..... + Lorne Wood  
          ..... 5 Jane Graeme Ross 1889 - b: 1889  
          ..... + Alistair Fraser 1886 - 1964 b: 1886 d: 1964 Age at death: 78 est.  
          ..... 5 John Gordon Ross 1891 - 1972 b: 11 Oct 1891 in Moosejaw, SK d: 07 Sep 1972 Age at death: 80  
          ..... + Minnie Mary Ann Kern 1888 - b: 1888 m: 13 Mar 1915 in Winnepeg, MN  
          ..... 5 Christina Graeme Ross 1893 - b: 1893  
          ..... + R. Rolf Struthers  
          ..... 5 James Hamilton Ross 1895 - 1976 b: 1895 d: 1976 Age at death: 81 est.



..... +Madeline Gaulis 1899 - 1942 b: 1899 d: 1942 Age at death: 43 est.  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of James Hamilton Ross:  
 ..... +Marie Davies  
 ..... 5 Barbara Ross 1898 - b: 1898  
 ..... +Curl  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
 ..... +Peter Furse  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
 ..... +??  
 ..... 5 William MacKay Ross 1900 - 1901 b: 13 Aug 1900 d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 1  
 ..... 4 James Lorenzo McKay 1867 - 1936 b: 14 Dec 1867 in Summerside, PEI d: 20 Jun 1936 in McCulloch Creek, BC Age at death: 68  
 ..... +Rosalee Kinbasket m: in Unwed  
 ..... 5 Rosie Kinbasket  
 ..... +Maritn  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Rosie Kinbasket:  
 ..... +Sam  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of James Lorenzo McKay:  
 ..... +Anna Elizabeth Harper 1878 - 1966 b: 25 Oct 1878 in Waterloo, QC m: Abt. Apr 1900 in Golden, BC d: 07 Aug 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 87  
 ..... 5 Harold Harper McKay 1901 - 1993 b: 01 Feb 1901 in Golden, BC d: 04 May 1993 Age at death: 92  
 ..... +Dorothy Beck 1928 - b: Abt. 1928 in . m: 1928  
 ..... 5 William James McKay 1902 - 1966 b: 19 Jul 1902 in Golden, BC d: 12 Jun 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 63  
 ..... +Judith Elizabeth Larson 1901 - 1978 b: 05 Apr 1901 in Rhinelander, Wisconsin, USA m: 24 May 1926 in Golden, BC d: 11 Dec 1978 in Calgary, AB, Canada Age at death: 77  
 ..... 5 Dorothy Mary Louise McKay 1905 - 1990 b: 13 Oct 1905 in Golden, BC d: 18 Jul 1990 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 84  
 ..... 5 Mary Ann Elizabeth McKay 1906 - 1997 b: 18 Nov 1906 in Golden, BC d: 25 May 1997 in Surrey, BC Age at death: 90  
 ..... 5 Lionel Lorenzo McKay 1908 - 1974 b: 09 Dec 1908 in Golden, BC d: 22 Oct 1974 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 65  
 ..... +Claudia Emily McAllister 1908 - b: 30 Nov 1908 m: Jun 1928  
 ..... 5 Gordon Jones McKay 1911 - 1970 b: 28 Feb 1911 in Wilmer, BC d: 30 Jan 1970 in Invermere, BC Age at death: 58  
 ..... +Elizabeth May Thornton m: 1929 in Cranbrook, BC  
 ..... 5 Marguerite McKay 1913 - 1994 b: 15 Jul 1913 in La Jolla, CA d: 04 Dec 1994 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 81  
 ..... 4 Hallie Isobel McKay 1878 - 1957 b: 06 Nov 1878 in Summerside, PEI d: 09 Sep 1957 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 78  
 ..... +Lionel James Peake 1878 - b: 05 Mar 1878 in PEI m: 18 Feb 1902 in Victoria, BC  
 ..... 5 Lionel Arthur McKay Peake 1903 - 1989 b: 08 Dec 1903 d: 05 Jun 1989 in Maple Ridge, BC Age at death: 85  
 ..... +Dorothy Elizabeth Grant  
 ..... 3 Archibald Johnstone 1838 - b: Abt. 1838  
 ..... 3 David Jr. Johnstone 1840 - 1840 b: Abt. 1840 d: Abt. 1840 Age at death: 0 est.  
 ..... 3 Barbara Johnstone 1845 - 1916 b: Abt. 1845 d: Abt. 1916 Age at death: 71 est.  
 ..... 3 John Johnstone 1847 - 1874 b: Abt. 1847 d: Abt. 1874 Age at death: 27 est.  
 ..... 2 Robert Johnstone 1789 - 1851 b: Abt. 1789 d: Abt. 1851 Age at death: 62 est.  
 ..... +Mary James  
 ..... 2 James Johnstone 1792 - b: Abt. 1792

## Decendent Outline No. 4 : Janet MacMurdo

---

1 Janet MacMurdo 1806 - 1890 b: Abt. 1806 d: Abt. 1890 Age at death: 84 est.  
  +David Johnstone Sr. 1787 - 1870 b: Abt. 1787 in Annan, Dumfriesshire, Scotland m: 15 Jan 1822 in PEI d: Abt. 1870 Age at death: 83 est.  
    ..... 2 William Johnstone 1824 - 1877 b: Abt. 1824 d: 1877 Age at death: 53 est.  
      ..... +Catherine Douglas McKay 1829 - 1873 b: 1829 d: 1873 Age at death: 44 est.  
    ..... 2 Isabelle Johnstone 1829 - b: Abt. 1829  
    ..... 2 James Johnstone 1832 - b: Abt. 1832  
    ..... 2 Jane Johnstone 1835 - b: Abt. 1835  
    ..... 2 Mary Johnstone 1836 - 1915 b: Abt. 1836 in Long River, PEI d: 13 Mar 1915 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 79 est.  
      ..... +John McKay 1824 - 1914 b: 18 Jul 1824 in Cavendish, PEI m: Unknown in PEI d: 25 Aug 1914 in Athalmer, BC Age at death: 90  
        ..... 3 William David MacKay 1855 - 1931 b: 22 Oct 1855 in PEI d: 08 Nov 1931 in Toronto, York County, ON Age at death: 76  
          ..... +Maud Allan ?? 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 Age at death: 54 est.  
          ..... \*2nd Wife of William David MacKay:  
            ..... +Amanda Maria Tuplin m: 27 Dec 1881 in Kensington, PEI  
            ..... 4 Horace Tuplin MacKay 1882 - 1942 b: 1882 d: 1942 Age at death: 60 est.  
            ..... +Janie Tuplin  
            ..... \*2nd Wife of Horace Tuplin MacKay:  
              ..... +Grace ??  
            ..... 4 William David MacKay 1885 - 1939 b: 1885 d: 1939 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 54 est.  
            ..... +Eleann Daisy Cooper 1888 - 1976 b: 1888 in England m: 1918 in Victoria, BC d: 27 Aug 1976 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 88 est.  
            ..... 4 Louise MacKay 1887 - b: 18 Jul 1887  
            ..... 3 Chalmers Cummin McKay 1857 - 1904 b: 23 Aug 1857 in PEI d: 30 Aug 1904 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 47  
            ..... 3 Janet Emma McKay 1859 - 1943 b: 02 Nov 1859 d: 03 Mar 1943 in Calgary, AB Age at death: 83  
            ..... +James A. Brehaut 1860 - 1906 b: 1860 d: 1906 Age at death: 46 est.  
            ..... 4 Sarah Brehaut  
            ..... \*2nd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
              ..... +Allan Pierson  
            ..... \*3rd Husband of Janet Emma McKay:  
              ..... +William Henry MacNeill 1857 - b: 1857 m: 1884  
              ..... 4 Pearle Hope MacNeill 1885 - b: 1885  
              ..... 4 John William MacNeill 1887 - b: 1887  
              ..... 4 Sarah MacNeill  
            ..... 3 John Allan Johnstone McKay 1862 - 1882 b: 03 Jan 1862 d: 08 Jan 1882 in Sinclair Ranch, BC Age at death: 20  
            ..... 3 Barbara Elizabeth McKay 1864 - 1901 b: 10 Jul 1864 in Tyron or Charlottetown, PEI d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 37  
            ..... +James Hamilton Ross 1856 - 1932 b: 12 May 1856 in London, ON (Upper Canada) m: 23 Nov 1886 in Moosejaw, SK d: 14 Dec 1932 in Victoria, BC Age at death: 76  
            ..... 4 Mary Hathorn Ross 1887 - 1969 b: 1887 d: 01 Nov 1969 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 82 est.  
            ..... +Lorne Wood  
            ..... 4 Jane Graeme Ross 1889 - b: 1889  
            ..... +Alistair Fraser 1886 - 1964 b: 1886 d: 1964 Age at death: 78 est.  
            ..... 4 John Gordon Ross 1891 - 1972 b: 11 Oct 1891 in Moosejaw, SK d: 07 Sep 1972 Age at death: 80  
            ..... +Minnie Mary Ann Kern 1888 - b: 1888 m: 13 Mar 1915 in Winnepeg, MN  
            ..... 4 Christina Graeme Ross 1893 - b: 1893  
            ..... +R. Rolf Struthers  
            ..... 4 James Hamilton Ross 1895 - 1976 b: 1895 d: 1976 Age at death: 81 est.  
            ..... +Madeline Gaulis 1899 - 1942 b: 1899 d: 1942 Age at death: 43 est.  
            ..... \*2nd Wife of James Hamilton Ross:  
              ..... +Marie Davies  
            ..... 4 Barbara Ross 1898 - b: 1898  
            ..... +Curl  
            ..... \*2nd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
              ..... +Peter Furse  
            ..... \*3rd Husband of Barbara Ross:  
              ..... +??

..... 4 William MacKay Ross 1900 - 1901 b: 13 Aug 1900 d: 15 Aug 1901 in Off south end of Douglas Island, AK Age at death: 1  
 ..... 3 James Lorenzo McKay 1867 - 1936 b: 14 Dec 1867 in Summerside, PEI d: 20 Jun 1936 in McCulloch Creek, BC Age at death:  
 68  
 ..... +Rosalee Kinbasket m: in Unwed  
 ..... 4 Rosie Kinbasket  
 ..... +Maritn  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Rosie Kinbasket:  
 ..... +Sam  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of James Lorenzo McKay:  
 ..... +Anna Elizabeth Harper 1878 - 1966 b: 25 Oct 1878 in Waterloo, QC m: Abt. Apr 1900 in Golden, BC d: 07 Aug 1966 in  
 Vancouver, BC Age at death: 87  
 ..... 4 Harold Harper McKay 1901 - 1993 b: 01 Feb 1901 in Golden, BC d: 04 May 1993 Age at death: 92  
 ..... +Dorothy Beck 1928 - b: Abt. 1928 in . m: 1928  
 ..... 4 William James McKay 1902 - 1966 b: 19 Jul 1902 in Golden, BC d: 12 Jun 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 63  
 ..... +Judith Elizabeth Larson 1901 - 1978 b: 05 Apr 1901 in Rhinelander, Wisconsin, USA m: 24 May 1926 in Golden, BC d:  
 11 Dec 1978 in Calgary, AB, Canada Age at death: 77  
 ..... 4 Dorothy Mary Louise McKay 1905 - 1990 b: 13 Oct 1905 in Golden, BC d: 18 Jul 1990 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 84  
 ..... 4 Mary Ann Elizabeth McKay 1906 - 1997 b: 18 Nov 1906 in Golden, BC d: 25 May 1997 in Surrey, BC Age at death: 90  
 ..... 4 Lionel Lorenzo McKay 1908 - 1974 b: 09 Dec 1908 in Golden, BC d: 22 Oct 1974 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 65  
 ..... +Claudia Emily McAllister 1908 - b: 30 Nov 1908 m: Jun 1928  
 ..... 4 Gordon Jones McKay 1911 - 1970 b: 28 Feb 1911 in Wilmer, BC d: 30 Jan 1970 in Invermere, BC Age at death: 58  
 ..... +Elizabeth May Thornton m: 1929 in Cranbrook, BC  
 ..... 4 Marguerite McKay 1913 - 1994 b: 15 Jul 1913 in La Jolla, CA d: 04 Dec 1994 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 81  
 ..... 3 Hallie Isobel McKay 1878 - 1957 b: 06 Nov 1878 in Summerside, PEI d: 09 Sep 1957 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 78  
 ..... +Lionel James Peake 1878 - b: 05 Mar 1878 in PEI m: 18 Feb 1902 in Victoria, BC  
 ..... 4 Lionel Arthur McKay Peake 1903 - 1989 b: 08 Dec 1903 d: 05 Jun 1989 in Maple Ridge, BC Age at death: 85  
 ..... +Dorothy Elizabeth Grant  
 ..... 2 Archibald Johnstone 1838 - b: Abt. 1838  
 ..... 2 David Jr. Johnstone 1840 - 1840 b: Abt. 1840 d: Abt. 1840 Age at death: 0 est.  
 ..... 2 Barbara Johnstone 1845 - 1916 b: Abt. 1845 d: Abt. 1916 Age at death: 71 est.  
 ..... 2 John Johnstone 1847 - 1874 b: Abt. 1847 d: Abt. 1874 Age at death: 27 est.

## Decendent Outline No. 5 : Mary Jane LeClerc

---

1 Mary Jane LeClerc 1822 - 1897 b: 17 Jul 1822 in USA d: 31 Oct 1897 Age at death: 75  
  +Patrick Mahedy 1814 - 1875 b: Abt. 1814 in Ireland m: in Rome, NY d: 02 Nov 1875 in Montréal, QC Age at death: 61 est.  
..... 2 Mary Ellenor Mahedy 1846 - 1888 b: Abt. 1846 in Québec d: 12 Jun 1888 in Calgary, AB Age at death: 42 est.  
..... +Michaël James Harper 1849 - 1922 b: Abt. 1849 in Ireland m: 10 Jan 1871 in St. Joachim de Shefford, QC d: 1922 in Alberta Age  
      at death: 73 est.  
..... 3 Marguerite Rossanna Harper 1872 - 1974 b: 30 Mar 1872 d: 30 May 1974 Age at death: 102  
..... 3 John Patrick Harper 1873 - 1933 b: 01 Jul 1873 d: 05 Sep 1933 Age at death: 60  
..... 3 Mary Helenor Harper 1875 - 1956 b: 22 Oct 1875 d: 23 Dec 1956 Age at death: 81  
..... 3 William Stephen Harper 1877 - 1922 b: 15 Nov 1877 d: 23 Dec 1922 in Weimer, CA Age at death: 45  
..... 3 Anna Elizabeth Harper 1878 - 1966 b: 25 Oct 1878 in Waterloo, QC d: 07 Aug 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 87  
..... +James Lorenzo McKay 1867 - 1936 b: 14 Dec 1867 in Summerside, PEI m: Abt. Apr 1900 in Golden, BC d: 20 Jun 1936 in  
      McCulloch Creek, BC Age at death: 68  
..... 4 Harold Harper McKay 1901 - 1993 b: 01 Feb 1901 in Golden, BC d: 04 May 1993 Age at death: 92  
..... +Dorothy Beck 1928 - b: Abt. 1928 in . m: 1928  
..... 4 William James McKay 1902 - 1966 b: 19 Jul 1902 in Golden, BC d: 12 Jun 1966 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 63  
..... +Judith Elizabeth Larson 1901 - 1978 b: 05 Apr 1901 in Rhinelander, Wisconsin, USA m: 24 May 1926 in Golden, BC d:  
      11 Dec 1978 in Calgary, AB, Canada Age at death: 77  
..... 4 Dorothy Mary Louise McKay 1905 - 1990 b: 13 Oct 1905 in Golden, BC d: 18 Jul 1990 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 84  
..... 4 Mary Ann Elizabeth McKay 1906 - 1997 b: 18 Nov 1906 in Golden, BC d: 25 May 1997 in Surrey, BC Age at death: 90  
..... 4 Lionel Lorenzo McKay 1908 - 1974 b: 09 Dec 1908 in Golden, BC d: 22 Oct 1974 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 65  
..... +Claudia Emily McAllister 1908 - b: 30 Nov 1908 m: Jun 1928  
..... 4 Gordon Jones McKay 1911 - 1970 b: 28 Feb 1911 in Wilmer, BC d: 30 Jan 1970 in Invermere, BC Age at death: 58  
..... +Elizabeth May Thornton m: 1929 in Cranbrook, BC  
..... 4 Marguerite McKay 1913 - 1994 b: 15 Jul 1913 in La Jolla, CA d: 04 Dec 1994 in Vancouver, BC Age at death: 81  
..... 3 Marguerite Louisa Harper 1882 - b: 11 Mar 1882  
..... 3 Florence Matilda Harper 1888 - 1950 b: 03 Jun 1888 d: 23 May 1950 Age at death: 61  
..... 2 Sarah Jane Mahedy 1843 - b: Abt. 1843  
..... 2 Peter Mahedy 1844 - b: Abt. 1844  
..... 2 Elizabeth Jane Mahedy 1849 - b: Abt. 1849  
..... 2 John Mahedy 1851 - b: Abt. 1851  
..... 2 Mary Martha Mahedy 1853 - b: Abt. 1853  
..... 2 Mary Emma Mahedy 1855 - b: Abt. 1855  
..... 2 Stephen Mahedy 1857 - b: Abt. 1857  
..... 2 Alfred J. Mahedy 1860 - b: Abt. 1860  
..... 2 Charles Mahedy 1862 - b: Abt. 1862  
..... 2 Mary Anne Mahedy 1867 - b: Abt. 1867  
..... 2 Mary Jane Mahedy 1867 - b: Abt. 1867

## Kinship of Ann Calder

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Ann Calder
??, Maud Allan	1885	Wife of the great-grandson
Bill	1857	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Brehaut, James A.	1860	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Bush	27 Jun 1809	Son
Calder, Ann	Abt. 1774	Self
Calder, William		Father
Gertie	Abt. 1859	Great-granddaughter
Harper, Anna Elizabeth	25 Oct 1878	Wife of the great-grandson
Hockin, Elizabeth	Abt. 1833	Wife of the grandson
Jen	02 Nov 1859	Great-granddaughter
Jock	03 Jan 1862	Great-grandson
Johnstone, Mary	Abt. 1836	Wife of the grandson
Kinbasket, Rosalee		Wife of the great-grandson
Mack	Abt. 1837	Grandson
MacKay		Father-in-law
MacKay, ?	Abt. 1840	Granddaughter
MacKay, Amelia Harriet	Abt. 1808	Daughter
MacKay, Annie	Abt. 1830	Granddaughter
MacKay, Barbara		Granddaughter
MacKay, Barbara	Abt. Nov 1796	Daughter
MacKay, Catherine	Abt. 1836	Granddaughter
MacKay, Donald	27 Jun 1809	Son
MacKay, Donald	Bef. 1835	Grandson
MacKay, Donald Jr.	Abt. 1831	Grandson
MacKay, Duncan Forbes		Nephew of the husband
MacKay, Hugh	Abt. 1834	Grandson
MacKay, James	Abt. 1837	Grandson
MacKay, Janet		Daughter-in-law
MacKay, Johanna Thomson	16 Jun 1811	Daughter
MacKay, John		Nephew of the husband
MacKay, John	Abt. Oct 1794	Son
MacKay, John	Unknown	Husband
MacKay, Leah	Abt. 1838	Granddaughter
MacKay, Neil	Abt. 1822	Grandson
MacKay, Robert		Son-in-law
MacKay, Sophia	Apr 1804	Daughter
MacKay, William		Son-in-law
MacKay, William	09 Jan 1800	Son
MacKay, William	Abt. 1830	Grandson
MacKay, William	Unknown	Brother-in-law
MacKay, William David	22 Oct 1855	Great-grandson
MacLeod, Andrew	Abt. 1841	Grandson
MacLeod, Ann	Abt. 1828	Granddaughter
MacLeod, Barabara	Abt. 1837	Granddaughter
MacLeod, Barbara		Granddaughter
MacLeod, Benjamin	09 Jan 1848	Grandson
MacLeod, Donald	27 Jul 1801	Son-in-law
MacLeod, George		Son-in-law
MacLeod, Hugh	Abt. 1846	Grandson
MacLeod, John Donald	07 Jan 1832	Grandson
MacLeod, Kenneth	Abt. 1827	Grandson
MacLeod, Mary Jane	Abt. 1839	Granddaughter
MacLeod, Penelope	Abt. 1843	Granddaughter
MacLeod, William Hugh	25 Jul 1826	Grandson

Name	Birth date	Relationship with Ann Calder
MacNeill, William Henry	1857	Husband of the great-granddaughter
McIntosh, William		Husband
McKay, Alonzo	Abt. 1863	Great-grandson
McKay, Alvina	Abt. 1865	Great-granddaughter
McKay, Ann Calder	16 Dec 1831	Granddaughter
McKay, Barbara Elizabeth	10 Jul 1864	Great-granddaughter
McKay, Catherine Douglas		Granddaughter
McKay, Chalmers Cummin	23 Aug 1857	Great-grandson
McKay, Daniel Donald Dundas	Abt. 1857	Great-grandson
McKay, Donald		Grandson
McKay, Gertrude	Abt. 1859	Great-granddaughter
McKay, Hallie Isobel	06 Nov 1878	Great-granddaughter
McKay, James Howard	Abt. 1867	Great-grandson
McKay, James Lorenzo	14 Dec 1867	Great-grandson
McKay, Janet Emma	02 Nov 1859	Great-granddaughter
McKay, John	18 Jul 1824	Grandson
McKay, John Allan Johnstone	03 Jan 1862	Great-grandson
McKay, Mary		Granddaughter
McKay, Morton Oswald	Abt. 1861	Great-grandson
McKay, William David	Abt. 1830	Grandson
Munroe, Grace		Wife of the father
Peake, Lionel James	05 Mar 1878	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Pierson, Allan		Husband of the great-granddaughter
Ross, James Hamilton	12 May 1856	Husband of the great-granddaughter
Simpson, Catherine	Abt. 1792	Daughter-in-law
Stalker		Mother
Tuplin, Amanda Maria		Wife of the great-grandson